Songs of the Empty Place
The Memorial Poetry of the Foi of the Southern Highlands Province of Papua New Guinea
Songs of the Empty Place
The Memorial Poetry of the Foi of the Southern Highlands Province of Papua New Guinea

James F. Weiner and Don Niles

MONOGRAPHS IN ANTHROPOLOGY SERIES

Australian National University PRESS
# Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acknowledgements</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of Illustrations</td>
<td>ix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Preface: Singing the Earth in the Mubi Valley</strong></td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introduction: Foi Songs and the Performance, Publication,</td>
<td>xv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and Poetry of Papua New Guinea Sung Traditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Women’s Sago Songs (Obedobora)</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Men’s Songs (Sorohabora)</strong></td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Women’s Songs (Sorohabora)</strong></td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Photographs</strong></td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>References</strong></td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Index of Performers</strong></td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>List of Online Examples</strong></td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Acknowledgements

For this book, I undertook the original research that involved recording, transcribing, and translating the songs, as well as writing the introduction. Don Niles has contributed the other sections and edited the entire volume to bring it to its present form.

I would like to thank all of the Foi men and women, past and present, of Hegeso and Barutage villages whose compositions appear in this volume. I also thank Don Niles and the Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies for allowing me to bequeath these poetic songs to the Foi people, who have so graciously allowed me to live with and question them since 1979.

I also appreciate the efforts of Andrew McWilliam in seeing this submission through the ANU editorial committee for Anthropology in Pacific and Asian Studies, and to David Gardiner and Emily Tinker for assistance at ANU Press. Special thanks go to Nick Thieberger and others at the Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures (PARADISEC) for undertaking the digitisation of my audio recordings, thereby enabling examples to accompany this book.

James F. Weiner
Canberra, Australia
# List of Illustrations

## Figures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The Foi and neighbouring peoples.</td>
<td>xvi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Music transcription of sago song 2, lines 10–14.</td>
<td>xix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Music transcription of sago song 6, lines 10–15.</td>
<td>xx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>The movement of male singers/dances during <em>sorohabora</em>.</td>
<td>xxiii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Music transcription of men’s song 3, verse 2.</td>
<td>xxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Music transcription of women’s <em>sorohabora</em> song 2, lines 8–11.</td>
<td>xxvii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Photographs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Photo</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Dafimi (Barutage) and her mother making sago.</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Kunuhuaka, her son Bebe, and James Weiner.</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Hegeso longhouse.</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Launching a new canoe.</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>View of Mubi River.</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>One of many small waterfalls.</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Bush house.</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Rock ledge near Segemi Creek.</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Viya and his son Sese.</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Large marsupial being butchered.</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Kora of Hegeso.</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 12: Herebo longhouse.</td>
<td>159</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 13: Dancers outside of Herebo longhouse.</td>
<td>159</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 14: Hegeso longhouse.</td>
<td>160</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 15: Decorated Foi men.</td>
<td>160</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 16: Contingent of decorated Fasu men.</td>
<td>161</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 17: Fasu man in Bosavi-style ceremonial dress.</td>
<td>161</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 18: Hegeso men, <em>sorohabora</em> performance.</td>
<td>162</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 19: Abeabo of Hegeso.</td>
<td>162</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 20: Men playing <em>gasore</em> rattles.</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photo 21: A variety of <em>gasore</em> rattles.</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Preface

Singing the Earth in the Mubi Valley

James F. Weiner

In this book are found the transcripts of every song I recorded and transcribed while I was engaged in anthropological fieldwork in Hegeso village, Mubi River Valley, Southern Highlands Province (Figure 1). I spent a total of 31 months between 1979 and 1995 in Hegeso. A complete account of the practice of composing, singing, and performing these songs in their total ethnographic context can be found in my book *The Empty Place: Poetry, Space and Being among the Foi of Papua New Guinea* (1991) and I will not here go into any detail concerning the musicological or poetic structure of the songs. All of the songs I discussed in that book are included in this complete catalogue.

Most of them are men’s ceremonial songs, called *sorohabora*, and nearly all were recorded during two major pig-kill festivals held in 1985 and 1988 in Hegeso village. The women’s sago melodies were gathered more continuously during my field work in Hegeso and Barutage villages between 1979 and 1988.

In recording these songs, I found that I had to take a totally different approach to that which I employed when recording and translating Foi myth (see Weiner 1988a). I found that people would recite a myth anywhere at any time, and they did not need an audience to do so. Most of the myth texts I collected were done in my own residence under ostensive interview conditions. That is, I rarely recorded them as they were spontaneously recited in the longhouse or in other communal settings.

With the song poetry, on the other hand, this was not possible. They could only be recorded as they were performed. Even the sago songs, which women sing to themselves while at work processing sago flour, could not be collected in a state divorced from the woman’s bodily work of pounding and shredding sago pith, which forms a rhythmic percussive accompaniment to her singing. Likewise, the men’s ceremonial *sorohabora* are meant to be sung in groups, even though each man has a distinctive song and voice within the total group performance.

In other words, while they may lack the analytical and theoretical terminology to concretise such a contrast, I think the Foi are well aware of the various degrees to which speech forms, and different specialised varieties of speech, can or cannot be detached from their communal performative context.
The three main forms of ceremonial song poetry are the women’s sago songs (obedobora), the men’s sorohabora, and the women’s sorohabora. Women’s sago songs are, in an important sense, work songs; they accompany the rhythmic work of sago shredding as a woman sits in front of a felled sago palm. Men too have their own work songs—I heard one man sing as he was hollowing out a new canoe—but they are not nearly as ubiquitous a part of men’s work as they are of women’s, because men engage in many fewer repetitive, rhythmic tasks of that sort.

As I described in *The Empty Place*, men turn the prosaic content of women’s songs into their own songs, the sorohabora, which are performed the night following large-scale inter-community pig-kills, called dawa in Foi. While women sing by themselves, men sing in groups of paired men. Each pair of men sings a repertoire of between two and five songs in one evening, depending upon how many song groups there are. The pair of men is called the soro ira. About five or six pairs of men combine to form one soro ga. A large longhouse can accommodate up to twelve separate soro ga.

Besides the round-like, multiple-voiced structure of the men’s performance, as opposed to the single voice of women’s sago songs, the other major difference is that the men’s version ends with what the Foi call the dawa or dawabo. This term is related to the verb dawaye gi-, ‘to cut and give’. In this context, it refers to the end of the song, the last verse which ‘cuts’ the song off from the next one. The dawabo is the portion of the song where the names, both public and private, of the deceased are revealed, as well as the names and clan affiliations of his mother and father. Since the pig-kill and exchange ceremony, and the culminating, identifying portion of the sorohabora are called by the same term, dawa, we can take note of the importance of cutting or severing images in the most intensely public and ceremonial activities of Foi social life. Generalising, we can say that whenever the Foi perceive a flow—of pigs, pearl shells; of spatial movement over the land; the flow of words from the human voice—they see a potential for harnessing, cutting off, and redirecting that flow for human and social purposes. In my various interpretations of the Foi social world, I have made a case for the ubiquity of such imagery across a whole range of Foi social and expressive activities.

Women also told me that they have their own ceremonial version of these songs, though I never saw them performed under actual ceremonial conditions. If the men are copying the women’s sago songs to make their own sorohabora, then it appears as if women are copying the men’s copies of their original songs. Several of these songs, which were performed for me under non-ceremonial circumstances, are also included in this collection.
The subject of nearly all these songs is deceased men. The songs are memorial in intent; they are designed to commemorate the lives of men who are no longer living. Most commonly they do so by naming the places the deceased inhabited during his lifetime.

These places are chiefly those in that part of the Foi territory devoted exclusively to hunting. In Hegeso, this region was called Ayamo, and I am still unsure whether this is a generic term for ‘hunting preserve’ or a named part of the Hegeso territory where this activity takes place. The term appears to function as both for the Foi of Hegeso.

Men leave their traces in the forest by erecting houses and other shelters and building traps. These constitute the marks of human life in the segment of their territory where no one lives permanently and is largely seasonally visited. The traces in the land of men’s presence disappear rapidly at Ayamo under such intermittent use. When a man dies, he is no longer able to renew the vivacity of these traces. They begin to be eroded and covered over by the encroaching forest. An abandoned house being given over to the forest is a poignant image of death in Foi.

In addition to the abandonment that Foi people feel when a close relative dies, they give expression to similar sentiments when their living relatives leave the area for long periods of time, a condition that, by 1995, was becoming more and more common as opportunities for mobility in Papua New Guinea were increasing for everyone. One woman thus sings of her eldest son, serving with the Papua New Guinea Defence Force in Manus Province.

However, as the texts below indicate, the songs are used to convey other messages. Reminiscent of the neighbouring Kewa (see LeRoy 1978), some of the songs convey politically competitive feelings between men of different villages; women also use the songs to complain about their mistreatment at the hands of men.

The most common prosaic property of these songs is to list the names of places in the local territory which the deceased inhabited during his lifetime. The lifespan of the individual man is thus rendered spatially as a sequence of occupied places, and these places constitute a track or trace through that territory. Theoretically, so I was told, a full longhouse of performers would recite the name of every deceased man of the longhouse and by implication the name of every place in the territory (or at least the hunting territory) inhabited by those men. The performance of the sorohabora thus can be seen as a poetic or narrative constitution or totalisation of the community of men as a whole, a series of lives rendered as a temporal sequence of inhabited and inhabitable places in
the productive imagination. But it effects this retotalisation out of a prior act of discursive disassembly—detotalising the territory into its constituent life tracks, which each constitute the lifespan of a single man.

What is the future of this most powerful expressive form in Foi? My last trip to Hegeso for my own research purposes was in December 1994–January 1995. For the first time since I began visiting the Foi, no sorohabora performances occurred during the Christmas holiday season in any of the Mubi Valley villages, even though this is ordinarily a time that is reserved for pig-kills and ceremony. Since that time I have visited Hegeso regularly, if briefly, in the course of conducting social mapping, landowner identification, and other related consultancy work for various companies which have comprised the Kutubu petroleum and LNG Joint Venture Partnership between 1999 and the present.

I do not wish to be too precipitous in forecasting that the practice of Foi song composition and performance is now on the wane. Still, string instruments, and the learning and singing of string band music were more popular among young men in 1995 than they were in 1988, and I suspect that there will be more occasions for more national, ‘generically’ Papua New Guinean ceremonies and festivities in the Foi region, now that there has been a sharp increase in the number of non-Foi living in the area. What this will mean for the composition, learning, practising, transmission, and performance of traditional Foi memorial songs remains to be seen. I welcome current students of anthropology, linguistics, verbal art, aesthetics, cultural heritage, and ethnomusicology to give an account of the future of the Foi memorial poetic song.
Introduction

Foi Songs and the Performance, Publication, and Poetry of Papua New Guinea Sung Traditions

Don Niles

I am very pleased and honoured to introduce James Weiner’s book of Foi song texts. This gives me an opportunity to discuss why I think this is such a valuable publication and to highlight its importance in relation to various topics of concern to Papua New Guinea ethnomusicology.

Weiner’s book The Empty Place: Poetry, Space, and Being among the Foi of Papua New Guinea (1991) discusses many of the song texts in this present volume and shows how they highlight or relate to certain aspects of Foi society. A number of reviews of the book appeared (e.g. Reesink 1992; Turner 1993), including a review article focusing on Weiner’s approach through philosophers such as Heidegger and Merleau-Ponty (Mimica 1993; see also the reply in Weiner 1993).

Foi speakers of Southern Highlands Province today number about 6,000–8,000, living in the vicinity of Lake Kutubu (the Gurubumena) and along the Mubi River to the east (Awamena) and southeast (Foimenena) (Figure 1). The Foi of Hegeso, where the majority of Weiner’s research was done between 1979 and 1989, call their region awa hao ‘the empty place’, because of the absence of meat there in contrast to other regions (Weiner 1991:22). The traditional residential unit for the Foi is the longhouse community (a hãa ‘house mother’), a central communal longhouse with smaller individual women’s houses on each side. In 1980, Hegeso had a population of 266 (Weiner 1988a:23).

Linguistically, Foi is a member of the East Kutubu group of the Trans-New Guinea family. The only other member of this group is Fiwaga, spoken to the southeast.¹ The Fasu language, to the west, is the sole member of the West Kutubu group and even further to the west is the Bosavi group; to the north and east of the Foi are languages of the Engan group, all belonging to the Trans-New Guinea family (M. P. Lewis et al. 2013). Except for Fiwaga, none of these languages is closely related to Foi.

¹ The impression shared by Weiner and many Foi speakers, however, is that Foi and Fiwaga should be regarded as one language.
In 1986, exploration near Lake Kutubu suggested oil existed in quantities large enough to warrant the development of an oilfield. Production of the Kutubu Oil Project began in June 1992 as the country’s first commercial oilfield development. It is run by Oil Search Limited (Busse et al. 1993:21; Oil Search Limited 2012). Today, the Kutubu area may be featured in articles directed towards potential tourists (e.g. Brooksbank 2012) or in local television segments.

Figure 1: The Foi and neighbouring peoples.
Source: Based on Weiner 1988a:20 (map 1), 36 (map 2); 1991:23 (map 1-1), 24 (map 1-2).

Foi songs in the present volume

The song texts and translations in this volume are divided into three sections, based on the genre concerned and gender of the performers involved. I follow this division here.

Women’s sago songs (obedobora)

A man fells a mature sago tree, 15–20 years after the sucker first appears, and then strips off the outer bark. This completes his involvement in the process. His wife and any female helper make a bench from the bark, so that she may sit at a right angle to the palm. With her knees slightly drawn up, she simultaneously
hits and scrapes the exposed pith with a piece of obsidian hafted into a wooden mallet. She sings *obedobora* songs as she repeatedly lifts her arms, strikes, and scrapes the pith. Although often sung solo, a second woman may echo the sung lines a few beats later, as is the case with sago songs 6–7 in this collection (Weiner 1991:119–20, 134).

The name *obedobora* ‘obe talk’ comes from the vocables commonly attached to the ends of lines of such songs. For example *abu biri-o, obe-u! a’a mae, obe-u* ‘sago mallet, oh, obe-u! make sago quickly, obe-u!’ The Foi consider *obedobora* to be their original poetic medium; men’s *sorohabora* songs are derived from them (ibid. 1988a:131–32; 1991:120).

In the last few lines of her song, the woman may sing the *dawa*, in which the subject of the song is identified and the song is ended. In men’s *sorohabora*, the word ‘*dawa*’ or a variation of it is prominently sung: in sago songs, this subject-revealing section may be absent (Weiner 1991:137–38). For this reason, further information about the *dawa* is given in the discussion of men’s songs below.

The turning on and off of Weiner’s tape recorder made the singers provide a start and finish to their songs and an uninterrupted performance. While the result enabled easier documentation of the genre, the artificiality is also apparent; the normal soundscape is much more complicated:

A more accurate aural image of women’s singing can be obtained by walking through the swamps and pausing to listen to nearby women without actually approaching their sago camps. There, you hear snatches of a refrain, then perhaps a fragment of a wordless falsetto croon, a silence and the strong breathing of heavy exertion, the sound of a baby crying, sometimes the laughing and chatter of two women talking and gossiping as they work together, and through it all, the stop and start of the dull thud of the sago mallet and the wet *thwack!* of the pith-beating stick. (Weiner 1991:153)

*Obedobora* are work songs, sung by women to urge themselves on to complete the task quickly (Weiner 1991:119–20). But sago songs are also songs of mourning. They are primarily sung to memorialise departed kinsmen:

---

2 Information about such songs is primarily found in Weiner (1988a:131–35; 1991:116–50). By way of comparison, Kaluli women sing *heyalo* and other song genres while scraping sago (Feld 1981:A2; 1985:B7; 2001:disc 2, nos 2–3), and such songs are also performed at other times of work or relaxation. Kaluli have no specific song form for scraping sago.

3 Other frequent vocables as seen in the corpus of *obedobora* collected here are *owe, owa, oye, eye*, and *eya* (Weiner 1988a:302, n. 4). Note that such vocables are omitted when *obedobora* are made into *sorohabora*. Another name for *obedobora* is *dima* (Weiner 1991:104; Rule 1993:89). During brief fieldwork in 2013, Hahudi Farobo (from Daga village) explained to us that a generic name for such songs is *kui dima dobora* ‘sago-beating song’. *Obedobora* refers more specifically to songs using *obe* vocables, typical of the area in which Weiner worked (Niles and Gende 2013).
The memory of dead kinsmen is a constant and engaging conceptualization for the Foi; the sound and sights of the forest and the innumerable creeks and rivers where one shared one's life and experience with the departed emerge as poignant evidence of a landscape now rendered empty by the loss of those who quickened it through the significant and 'concernful' acts of living.

Thus, sago melodies [obedobora] all begin as mourning songs; though they become thematically more varied, the 'poetics of loss and abandonment' remain a substrate of imagery throughout the entire range of song themes. (Weiner 1991:22)

At a death, mourning songs are sung by women inside the longhouse. The corpse is placed in the centre of the central corridor, surrounded by seated women who huddle over it, caress it, sway towards and away from it, while wailing and shaking rattles. This scene contrasts dramatically with the performance of men's sorohabora, described below (Weiner 1991:151–52).

In their sago songs, women sing of their deceased or absent husbands and male kinsmen, immortalising these men as they lived (Weiner 1991:118). Hence, these obedobora and the men's sorohabora derived from them are considered mourning songs, created to associate the memory of deceased men with the territories they used to frequent. Each song is composed by an individual woman, and she may pass her songs on to her children. These memorial songs trace the geographical and genealogical route of a person's life, the two being considered metaphorically equivalent (ibid.:118, 132, 134–35):

Women, in singing about the deaths and departures of their husbands and male relatives and the mistreatment they bear at the hands of men, contrive to represent the terms of their own feminine alienation from what must often strike them as the fatuity of men's striving. When men appropriate these songs for their own ceremonial purposes, then, they not only give expression to their own feelings of loss and abandonment, they confirm the importance of women's representation of their own male world. (Weiner 1991:146–47)

Figure 2 shows my transcription of lines 10–14 of sago song 2. D is the tonal centre, here the lowest pitch used. Note the closing melodic descent G–E–D, which is often sung on vocables and at a slower pace than the other parts of the text. Indeed, each phrase ends with a descent from C to the tonal centre and lowest pitch (D). Text before this descent is sung between pitches A and C. While the sago pounder provides a pulse at around 41 bpm, it is irregular as

---

4 Comparing some of the other sago songs, the sago mallet provides a pulse of around 41–63 bpm. Note also the transcription of a sago song by Cathy O’Sullivan (Weiner 1991:xiv, 148–50).
the time between hits is variable. Because this pulse is so slow, the transcription uses a tempo derived from the rather evenly spaced quarter notes (crotchets) frequently found in the G–E–D figure.

Figure 2: Music transcription of sago song 2, lines 10–14 (see ♫ online example 1).

For comparison, a transcription of lines 10–15 of sago song 6, sung by two women, is given in Figure 3. Again, the tonal centre is transcribed as D. The scale used and general shape of the melody is very similar to that used in the solo sago song. In this example, though, lines and their melodic presentations are grouped in threes, and as the first woman sings a line of text, it is partially echoed by the second woman. The first line of such a group has different text each time it is sung; the second line is sung in one of two closely related forms (na’a ibiba’ae or ne ibiba’ae), and the third line is textually and musically always the same (eye). As the first-line text is variable, the second woman usually only sings the end of this line; she sings the second and third lines with the first woman, in a style that is very similar to the Kaluli, simultaneously in-synchrony while out-of-phase (Feld 1988:82), although it is not known to what extent the same performance aesthetics are followed here. Note also that the striking of the women’s sago mallets is not in unison. These strikes are only roughly indicated in the transcription.
I will now consider men’s sorohabora, the men’s transformation of women’s obedobora for ceremonial performance.

**Men’s songs (sorohabora)**

Men hear women’s sago songs (obedobora) when they go tap kara’o oil from Campnosperma brevipetiolata trees, and at other times when they are walking in the bush (Weiner 1991:153). The men condense and compress the images of the poetry of the women’s songs, just as poetry does to discourse, and dance is the poetic rendition of everyday movement. Thus, ‘poetry, song, and dance are … different facets of … the aesthetic embodiment of discourse in its most encompassing, inscriptive sense’ (ibid.:154).
The men say, ‘these songs belong to the women. When we perform our sorohabora chants, we are merely imitating the women’ (ibid. 1988a:131–32). Yet, aside from context, the transformation from women’s obedobora to men’s sorohabora requires various modifications to structure and performance practice.5

Men formerly performed sorohabora to promote general fertility and ensure success in hunting during bi’a’a guabora rites for the inauguration of a new longhouse. Sorohabora were performed by men returning with meat to the new longhouse. Each man began to dance as he entered the longhouse. Additionally, sorohabora were performed during the night of the pig-kill that celebrated the completion of bi’a’a guabora (Weiner 1991:190–93). In the decade including Weiner’s primary fieldwork in Hegeso between 1979 and 1989, sorohabora were commonly performed after the completion of ceremonial pig and shell wealth exchanges.

While women’s sago songs are usually sung solo, men’s songs are always sung by a pair of men called soro ira ‘song tree’.6 These men often practise and sing together; consequently, they are very familiar with each other’s performance styles. If the lines of a woman’s obedobora are a b c d, men in a soro ira perform them as $a_1 c_2 b_1 d_2$, with the subscripts showing which member of the pair sings a particular line.7 As a result of this alteration, the first two lines ($a_1, c_2$) produce a couplet that contrasts in content with the couplet produced by the last two lines ($b_1, d_2$):

The first line of the male-produced couplet describes an image of life: an animal trap in the bush, a spell or myth habitually recited, a canoe moving along the river. It identifies a previous condition of active, moving ‘life-lihood’. The second line offers a contrasting assertion of what has happened to that previously vital condition: an abandoned bush track, a spell forgotten and not passed on to other men, a fallen tree. It offers a view of life’s finality. The couplet form thus quite elementarily juxtaposes the most incisive Foi images of motion and the end of motion, itself the most encompassing image of the transition between vitality and mortality. (Weiner 1991:155; see also, Weiner 1998b)

5 Rule (1993:136) writes sorohabora as two words—soro ‘song’; soro ha- ‘sing a song’; soro habora ‘a ceremonial song’—thereby emphasising its relation to the word for ‘song’ (also see Weiner 1991:154). Weiner (pers. comm., 2 Oct 2012) observes that the -bora participial ending to soro ha- makes a noun out of a verb, hence, sorohabora is literally the ‘soro-ing’ or ‘soro making.’


7 In Weiner (1991), compare the presentation of verses as sung on pp. 171–75 (hence, using the notation followed here: $a, c, b, d$), with those on pp. 176–81, which keep together each man’s pair of lines ($a, b, c, d$). While the former arrangement follows the style of performance, the latter allows better understanding of the poetry. The songs presented there correspond to men’s songs 3, 8, and 10 in the present collection. In this collection, each singer’s pairs of lines are similarly preserved, rather than following the order of those lines during performance.
Men do not sing the ‘owe’ and ‘eye’ vocables that frequently end lines in women’s sago songs; rather, men sing ‘dawa’ or a variation of this towards the end of their songs, as described below in more detail.

The men in each soro ira pair face each other; their skins bright from kara’o tree oil, face paint, and the feathers on their heads (Weiner 1988a:152). Between three and seven soro ira make up a soro ga ‘song base’, which sings as a group (Figure 4a). Sorohabora songs typically consist of five verses (the songs in this collection vary between four, five, and six verses), with each verse containing four lines (= two couplets) of text. In a typical performance by the first soro ira of a soro ga, the first man sings the first line of his couplet (a1), which descends to the tonal centre (the lowest pitch in the phrase) and is sustained. While this pitch is sustained, his partner then sings the first line of his text (c2), descending to and sustaining the tonal centre, thereby singing the tonal centre in unison with the first singer. While the second man continues to sustain the tonal centre, the first man then sings the concluding line of his couplet (b1) and sustains the tonal centre; the second singer then sings his own final line (d2), descending to the tonal centre and sustaining it with his partner. An ‘ululation’ or ‘bleating’ is often sung on the pitch above the tonal centre on each sung descent, but not on the lowest pitch (the tonal centre). At the end of the verse, both singers sustain the tonal centre in unison for an extended period of time. Note that the contrast of the two male-produced couplets (a1, c2; b1, d2) as described above is also maintained in their sung representation.

---

8 The soro ira is to the soro ga as the lineage (ira also means ‘lineage’) is to the clan. The soro ga is a miniature version of the clan, men’s most important social identity, but not a reflection of it. Soro ira and soro ga are poetic images of Foi social identities (Weiner 1991:159).

9 In Eunice Loeweke and Jean May’s 1960–64 description of Fasu namo kesa, they refer to this sound as a ‘breathy, quavering vibrato [that] occurs on the second note of the scale’ (Chenoweth 2000:187). In Loeweke’s accompanying music transcription of namo kesa, it is notated with two dots over the note in question (ibid.:188–92). Preliminary spectrographic analysis shows that the ‘bleating’ in Foi songs is indeed frequency modulation, hence vibrato. In some of the examples considered, there are about 10 pulsations per second, with a variation of about 150 cents from the highest to lowest frequencies. The tonal centre in sorohabora songs and in the Fasu example mentioned is the lowest pitch; in both cases, bleating appears to occur only on the pitch immediately above the tonal centre. I appreciate the assistance of Julia Colleen Miller, Philip Rose, and Alan Rumsey for discussion leading towards this initial assessment.
At the conclusion of the first pair’s first verse, the second *soro ira* performs the first verse of their song in the same manner. After the conclusion of the second pair’s first verse, the third pair sings their first verse, and so on until all *soro ira* have performed their first verses. The first *soro ira* now performs their second verse in the same manner, their second verse is followed by the second *soro ira*’s second verse, and so forth. Such alternation continues for all the verses of each *soro ira*’s song. The singing of all verses of each song is one round of singing.

Men dance by bobbing up and down in a steady rhythm, bending at the knees, but keeping their backs straight, during their own singing and while they are waiting to sing. In one hand a man may hold a bundle of arrows (*yaba*) plus a bow (*bi’a*), a spear (*tabu*), or a heavy stick of some kind. These are struck on the floor in time to the bobbing, thus providing a pulse. A man often begins a sung line by strongly stamping his heel down on the first syllable. One or two men in

---

10 While the characteristic position of men is standing up, opening up the chest and upper torso, with the arms providing rhythm, that for women is sitting, with an emphasis on closing up of the central body area. Women’s singing and wailing takes place in such a position, with their legs bent upwards towards the body (as when making sago) or folded under their buttocks (as when sitting cross-legged next to a corpse in the longhouse) (Weiner 1991:156).
each soro ga shake a vessel rattle consisting of dried seeds inside cylindrical seed pods tied together (gasore). This rattle is shaken to the rhythm of the bobbing and the instruments struck on the floor, all providing a pulse to the singing.

Comparing the pulse of the striking of a woman’s mallet as she sings while preparing sago with the pulse of the rattle or other struck object in men’s sorohabara songs, the former songs are between about 41 and 63 bpm, while the latter are between about 144 and 175 bpm; hence, the pulse of the latter is about two or three times faster than in women’s sago songs. Nevertheless, the speed of the sung text in both genres appears to be similar.

Verse 2 of men’s song 3 is transcribed in Figure 5. While this is the same song as more fully transcribed by Cathy O’Sullivan (Weiner 1991:176–81), my transcription attempts to show more clearly how the paired singers interact musically. The tonal centre here is transcribed as D. It is always the lowest note in performances. Note how most sung phrases descend to this D, which is then sustained while the other singer sings his next line of text. The length of these sustained final pitches is indicated in seconds in the transcription. (The first singer here neither descends to D on his first line nor sustains any phrase-final final pitch; this is another variation of performance style.) This type of multipart organisation differs considerably from the other genres of Foi music considered here.

Figure 5: Music transcription of men’s song 3, verse 2 (see ♫ online example 9).

11 Rule (1993:16, 98) also calls the rattle gasore, while Williams (1940–42:149–50; 1977:194) writes gasoro and notes that it might be attached to handle—a variation I also observed in 2013. It is very likely that there is a semantic relation between the soro ga and the gasore/gasoro instrument they play (Weiner, pers. comm., 2 Oct 2012).
The ‘bleated’ note (indicated with a mordent above the note in question in my transcription) is on E and usually directly precedes descent to the tonal centre. The ‘bleating’ is always sung more loudly than other parts of the melody, sometimes significantly so. In further contrast to the accentuated frequency-modulated ‘bleating’ that forms a harmonic major second with the other sung and sustained part, the subsequent unison on D is often sung at a softer volume and is always sung as a stable pitch (i.e. not ‘bleated’). Extended final vowels or vowel vocables are sung on these final pitches of a phrase. Finally, note the extended sustained unison at the end of this verse. While the exact length is, of course, variable, there is always an extended unison at such points.

The first three verses of each song are often about places—the names of mountains, streams, sago swamps, etc.; the last two verses reveal the identity of the man being sung about, the owner of or visitor to the places previously mentioned. Often the man’s non-public name is sung, or perhaps only the clans of his parents (Weiner 1991:137–38); his everyday name is never revealed in songs. These last two verses are called the dawa or dawadobora, a word that means ‘to cut up (and distribute)’. Dawa is the Foi name for the recently imported festival where pork is cut up and given away to mark the end of a ceremonial exchange. In men’s sorohabora, the dawa of the song ‘cuts off’ the song from the one that follows and ‘gives away’ the name of the deceased man to the public. The actual singing of the word ‘dawa’ or ‘dawabo’ frequently occurs during these last two verses.

After the singing of one round of songs (i.e. each soro ira in the soro ga completing all the verses of their songs), each man changes position with his soro ira partner (Figures 4b–c). They then repeat the same songs, in the same manner as was done previously. At the end of this repetition of songs, the men stamp their feet vigorously, and the two lines of men in each soro ga form a single line and move to the position in the longhouse that was occupied by the soro ga adjacent to them. The soro ga at one end of the longhouse moves to the other end. In some performances, groups first move from the front to the back of the longhouse and then back again (Figure 4d).

In larger longhouses, 10–12 soro ga can participate simultaneously. If there are many pairs of men in a soro ga, the number of verses per song may be reduced from five to as few as two in order to allow all songs to be completed during the night.

As dawn approaches, one soro ira assumes leadership of all the performers in the longhouse, having either been selected beforehand or chosen during the night. The men now consider themselves one soro ga. Each pair will now sing one pair of lines as the performers leave the longhouse and descend to the plaza at sunrise.
Women’s *sorohabora*

Women told Weiner that they performed their own *sorohabora* in women’s houses while the men were singing in the longhouse, but he never witnessed this during the ceremonial performances he attended. Nevertheless, one night he separately recorded the seven women’s *sorohabora* included in this collection. They were all performed by pairs of women. One woman would begin a line and her partner would sing the same line, one beat later—this is quite different from the men’s performances where a singer’s partner sings a different text at the conclusion of a line. The women’s *sorohabora*-performance technique of echoing the text of the first singer is similar to that used by two women to perform a sago song, such as occurs in *sago song 6*, where Kunuhuaka sings a line that is repeated three beats later by Siyame (cf. Figure 3). In women’s *sorohabora* as in the men’s, the *owe* and *eye* vocables of sago songs are not sung, but *dawa* verses are included (Weiner 1991:134, 146).

Figure 6 is a transcription of lines 8–11 of the women’s *sorohabora* song no. 2. No *gasore* rattle or any other instrument is used to provide a pulse. Aside from the differences between men’s and women’s performance styles in *sorohabora* noted above, final tonal centres in unison are sustained at length in both genres. However, at the conclusion of these sustained notes, men tend to start the next verse immediately; in women’s performances, however, there is a long pause before singing resumes. Lengths of these sustained tonal centres and pauses are indicated in seconds on the transcriptions. Women also do not ‘bleat’ pitches on the second-lowest pitch as men do.

**Relation to other studies of music in Papua New Guinea**

With the above introduction to the Foi genres documented in this collection, I will now consider some particularly salient aspects of how this research, particularly on men’s *sorohabora*, augments other comparable work in Papua New Guinea. This enables a reader and listener to better appreciate how the Foi relate to their neighbours, and also how this particular study adds to our knowledge of certain types of performance traditions in this country.
A noteworthy aspect of Foi men’s sorohabora is its indoor performance at night; an outstanding feature of this particular publication is its presentation of Foi song texts. I will consider each of these subjects in turn and consider related work from other parts of the country.

**Indoor, nocturnal performances**

Nocturnal ceremonial music/dance performances inside longhouses appear to be a key element distinguishing groups that are often felt to be part of the Highlands fringe, that is, groups that are in various ways culturally distinct from those of the main Highlands region. Of course, which groups are core and which are fringe is not always easy to define, nor is it easy to list distinguishing traits (Weiner 1988b; A. Strathern 1988; Hays 1993). Yet, certainly throughout the main Highlands area—stretching from the central parts of Hela, Southern Highlands, Enga, Western Highlands, Jiwaka, Chimbu, and Eastern Highlands

---

12 In some areas, there is a mixture of different performance contexts. For example, Kirsch (1987:2) observes that Yongom (Yonggom) dances are differentiated on the basis of their performance inside or outside, during the day or night, and by men or by men and women.
provinces—most music/dance performances by groups take place outside during the day, often in a special area cleared for dancing.\textsuperscript{13} In contrast, among the Foi and other groups, performances are usually inside and at night.\textsuperscript{14}

There is not a total absence of indoor, nocturnal performances in the main Highlands area. Throughout much of this region from Duna in the west all the way to eastern portions of Eastern Highlands Province, courting activities, frequently involving sitting dances, also take place indoors and at night (e.g. see Stewart and Strathern 2002:29–90). However, courting dances do not have the ceremonial import of the indoor dances performed by the southern ‘fringe’ groups. Furthermore, decorations for courting are also often rather simple, dances are done while seated, and the singing appears to always be a cappella. In contrast, decorations for ceremonial performances inside longhouses are usually elaborate, dancers stand and move to different positions inside the house, and the singing is always accompanied by an instrument, usually a rattle, but sometimes a drum.

Groups neighbouring the Foi to the east and particularly to the west, as well as some located more distantly from them, all perform indoor ceremonial dancing at night, although the details of the performance itself, the decorations, who sings, what instrument is used, etc., may differ. In spite of these variations, however, the contrast of such a genre with the outdoor, daytime performances widely practised in the central part of the Highlands remains striking.

Researchers have written about a number of groups who claim to perform songs and dances originally from the ‘Kutubu area’. While definitely including Foi speakers, the term ‘Kutubu area’ may also include the Fasu, immediately to the west of the Foi. The Fasu are middle men in the borrowing of traits between the Foi and Bosavi groups farther to the west (Weiner 1988a:21). The Fasu perform \textit{namo kesa} ‘essence song’ inside their communal longhouse at night during the final distribution of brideprice to the bride’s relatives, completion of a new longhouse, pig feast, the final moving of a deceased’s bones to a cave, or when the killers of a witch responsible for a death give compensation to the witch’s relatives.\textsuperscript{15} In contrast to the Foi \textit{sorohabora}, women do not watch.

\begin{itemize}
  \item[13] In spite of the differences between Highlands and Highlands fringe, there can still be appreciation of contrasting traditions. Knauf (1985b:328, pers. comm. from Laurence Goldman) reports that Huli invite contingents of Dugube (their ‘fringe’ neighbours to the south) to stay with them for extended periods of time and perform their rituals. A dance called \textit{hewabi bi} by the Huli ‘appears to derive from the Lake Kutubu region’ and involves large fronds of sago palm worn at the back of the dancers, ‘very reminiscent of Papuan Plateau dancers’ (Goldman 2007:159, table 9.2). Goldman does not mention if any musical instruments are part of such performances, but it would be very interesting if rattles were used as such instruments are otherwise not played in Huli performance.
  \item[14] Bruce Knauf identifies common features of rituals in the Strickland–Bosavi region: all-night dances in longhouses, dance costumes, movements, etc. (1985b:324–27), but also considers contrasts. As will be seen from the discussion below, I suggest that this region of commonalities extends over a significantly wider area.
  \item[15] A recording of \textit{namo kesa} is found in Niles and Webb (1987:SHP-17).
\end{itemize}
Men form two rows of three men each, one row facing the other. They bob up and down in dance. Men sing in pairs, with the song being concluded by the naming of a man, his clan lands, and his son. Then the word rauwaraka is sung and the dance positions change. A seed rattle called sorosore is shaken, and axe handles are tapped on the floor (May and Loeweke 1981:227; Chenoweth 2000:180–203). There are obviously many parallels with the performance of Foi men’s sorohabora.

Outside the Foi and Fasu area, there are references to two groups who perform dances said to derive from the Kutubu area. Specific information on other groups in the region is generally lacking, rather than being negative.

In the Bosavi area, the Kaluli perform sabio. Said to be popular in the Fasu and Foi areas, sabio was taught to the Kaluli by Kutubu carriers in the 1950s, particularly during the construction of the Bosavi airstrip. The Kaluli memorised the songs they were taught. As no new sabio are composed by the Kaluli, the repertoire is completely fixed and stable, and the texts of the songs are unintelligible to them. Sabio is performed in the communal longhouse in the late afternoon or early evening as a prelude to a major all-night ceremony. Sabio songs are sung by two or three pairs of men. The members of the pair face each other and sing alternate lines, coming together on a droned ‘oooo’. No ‘bleating’ occurs. The next pair does the same until an entire round is completed. Singers bob up and down in place, shaking the sologa seedpod rattle. Sabio has apparently not been performed ceremonially since 1969 (Feld 1981:1; 1982:35; 1985:3, 6, 8; 2001:55; 2015).

---

16 The most detailed descriptions of Fasu namo kesa and a dance called kawari are by Eunice Loeweke and Jean May in Chenoweth (2000:180–203); however, these descriptions are not kept separate from one another, but appear to alternate with each paragraph in their article, often making it challenging to know which performance is being described. I believe I have resolved this problem, but apologise in advance if I have erred. Tone markings on Fasu words, although included in May and Loeweke’s Fasu dictionary (1981), have been omitted here. Numerous commercial recordings of sabio have been released by Feld (1981:B2; 1985:B10; 2001:disc 3, nos 17–18).

17 The description here closely follows the Kaluli duet performance of sabio (Feld 2001:disc 3, no. 17). The first two lines sung by a pair consistently only descend to the second-lowest pitch; in subsequent lines, the descent is to the tonal centre (i.e. the lowest pitch). The quartet performance (Feld 2001:disc 3, no. 18) further illustrates these characteristics, but the second pair of performers more immediately echoes each other’s lines, rather than singing during the sustained pitches. Such a multipart texture appears to have more similarities with other Kaluli genres.

18 Although the Kaluli sologa rattle (cf. Kasua sogola) is also used in the performance of genres deriving from outside the Kutubu region (e.g. iwo: and heyalo), note the phonetic resemblance of the word to soro ga, the Foi name for the group of paired men who sing sorohabora. See also n. 11 for the relation of this word to the Foi rattle (gasore/gasoro). In the performance of Foi sorohabora, the first singer completes his line of text before the second singer begins his own. Although the Kaluli are imitating a language they do not understand in their performance of sabio, they maintain this distinctive relationship between voices, even though it is quite different from their performance style in all other genres of Kaluli music (Feld 2015), where the second voice more closely follows the first (resulting in a texture more similar to what is found in Foi sago songs sung by two men and female sorohabora). The tempo of sabio is also considerably faster than that of other Kaluli genres. In spite of these
In Western Province, even further to the west, the Kamula perform *sabra*, which they also claim originated in the Kutubu area. Here again, between six and 14 dancers form two lines that face each other. Singing is done by pairs of men, one after the other. Songs consist mostly of placenames. Singing may cause some of the audience members to cry (Wood 1982:3, 340, n. 8).

Although descriptions of these dances are by different authors and some information is unavailable, certain features appear to recur among the Foi *sorohabora*, Fasu *namo kesa*, Kaluli *sabio*, and Kamula *sabra*. In addition to the performance of such dances at night and in the longhouse, these elements include men standing in two parallel rows; men facing their partners as they sing in pairs, alternating lines, but singing together on a final, sustained pitch; men bobbing up and down in dance, shaking seedpod rattles.

Numerous indoor, nocturnal dances in the region also occur, but they are not described as originating from Kutubu. Not surprisingly, the more distant they are from the Kutubu area, the more they seem to deviate from the forms found there (cf. Knauft 1985b:326)—for example, difference in the details of who sings, in what kind of groups, what instruments are used, the focus of poetry, etc. And, the Foi and Fasu also perform other dances than the ones described above that fit this description as well. In the remainder of this section, I will attempt to highlight some of these relationships.

Both the Fasu and Foi perform *kawari*, which is said to have originated from the Kaluli *gisalo* and travelled to Kasua speakers and then on to the Fasu and Foi (May and Loeweke 1981:106; Weiner 1988a:22; Chenoweth 2000:180–203). While the Kaluli have a number of song/dance forms, as discussed below, they claim that only *gisalo* originated with them. Certain features of *gisalo* are very similar to the Foi *sorohabora* and Fasu *namo kesa*, but differences are also apparent. Distinctively, the Kaluli *gisalo* uses a *sob* rattle of bivalve shells suspended on a string (Kasua *palo*); the rattle is bounced on the floor of the longhouse by the solo male dancer. The all-night *gisalo* ceremonies are performed by guests for their hosts. The singer attempts to move listeners to tears through the poetic images of loss and abandonment that he constructs while dancing.

And other differences, Kaluli still describe the interaction of the paired voices and rattles as *dulugu ganalan* ‘lift-up-over sounding’ (ibid.). Further subtleties in the difference between the interaction of the two voices in Foi, Fasu, and Kaluli examples are also evident in the material available, but in all three areas, the sustained tonal centre is at a lower volume, often with a crescendo towards the end. The pronounced ‘bleating’ in Foi performance appears less pronounced in the available Fasu recordings, and totally absent in Kaluli. Scales between the three groups also appear to be mostly comparable. While these are only preliminary observations, it is obvious that many fruitful stylistic comparisons are worth pursuing.

21 Up until 2013, Kasua groups have performed at three Kundu and Digaso Festivals (2011, 2012, and 2013). In 2013, one of their groups performed *gisalo*, with other groups performing different dances. Hahudi Farobo, one of the organisers of the festival and someone intimately involved in promoting Foi culture, explained that he has discouraged the performance of such a dance by the Foi (where it is called *kawari* or *agiri*) because it is imported from another area (Niles and Gende 2013).
along the corridor of the longhouse. Initially singing and dancing in place, as he completes the mo: (‘trunk’ or refrain) section of the song, he moves to the opposite end of the longhouse where he faces the chorus and dances in place again, singing the concluding dun (‘branches’ or verses) section of the song, while the chorus echoes his singing. At the end of the song, the dancer turns around and performs the entire song again, first singing and dancing alone in place, returning back down the longhouse corridor to face the other chorus, and completing the song with their accompaniment. When overcome with sadness, members of the audience burst into tears and loud wails, grab resin torches, and jam the flames into the dancer’s shoulder, resulting in mass whooping from the crowd, along with stamping feet and snapping bow strings, while the dancer continues singing (Feld 2001:58–62; also see, Feld 1982; E. L. Schieffelin 1968).

For the Fasu kawari, however, the kawi aroa rattle used consists of dried crayfish pincers, suspended from a flexible branch, which is inserted in the back of a dancer’s belt. The Kaluli degegado (Kasua somasuba) is also such an instrument, but it is used in the performance of iwo:, ko:luba, and ilib kuwo: dances, not gisalo. The Foi of Lake Kutubu (Gurubumena) obtained the costume associated with Kaluli gisalo from the Fasu and refer to the burning of the dancers as siri kebora ‘resin burning; scar-making burning’; however, the dance did not travel further east to other Foi (Weiner 1988a:22).

Women may watch the Fasu kawari; the middle partition separating the women’s end of the longhouse from the men’s is removed, so that the men can dance the full length. Men again sing in pairs, facing their partners. The same phrase of one singer is repeated by his partner. As the texts are borrowed from the Kasua, they are unintelligible to most listeners. Dancers are not burnt, and other participants sit at one end of the longhouse and separately sing sia (Chenoweth 2000:181, 185–86, 202).

The performance of Fasu kawari is preceded by akiri, the playing of roko drums and kawi aroa crayfish-claw rattles by two to four men, but without singing. They stomp up the steps of the longhouse at night, parade down the centre aisle, and sit on the men’s side. One man then stands, selects his partner, and the kawari performance begins. The auape keraka drum-beating dance is also performed for healing a sick person (May and Loeweke 1981:10, 22, 106, 202; Chenoweth 2000:186).

A comparable drum dance appears to be the Foi samoga or usanega, performed during the Usane Habora ceremony to cure sickness. Here, two types of sa’o drum are used—with a ‘fishtail’ end22 (sa’o fare) and with a round end (sa’o gauwage or sa’o doibu/duibu)—with a crayfish-claw rattle and without singing

---

22 Foi call this end sa’o fare gesa, with gesa referring to the fork of a tree or a support pole (Williams 1940–42:149; Rule 1993:99). Also compare the similar nomenclature among the Rumu (Pettersson 1999:90).
Williams (1940–42:149; 1977:193–94) suggested that this ceremony arrived from the southeast, perhaps bringing the drum along with it, where previously seedpod rattles would have been used.

Aspects of these performances appear in different combinations throughout the regions to the west and southwest.

The Kaluli gisalo is also reported to have been adopted by the Aemili (Aimele) as gisala, from whom the Kamula long ago borrowed what they call kisama (Crawford 1981:58–59 (Photos 31–34); Wood 1982:3, 329–38). Additionally, the Etoro (Edolo) kosa has relations with the Kaluli gisalo (E. L. Schieffelin 1976:193, n. 4) and the Gebusi (Gobasi) kosaym, particularly the common usage of a shell rattle bounced on the longhouse floor and similarities between the names, suggest a close relation with the Kaluli form (Knauft 1985a:416, n. 1). Moving northwards, the Samo kosaman involves male dancers with a rattle of black palm leaves and streamers placed in the dancers’ belts. Singing is by men and women (Shaw 1975:231–32). And the Bedamini (Beami) gosei involves male dancers and one or more male choruses; the leader of the chorus sings about recent events, and the chorus repeats each verse. The dancers move back and forth in the middle of the longhouse, and emotional listeners may burn the dancers’ backs (Sørum 1980:278; 1982:46).

Drum dances also occur among the Kaluli, where they are called ilib kuwo; the dance is said to originate from south of Mount Bosavi. Dancers play ilib
drums with degegado crayfish-claw rattles, but do not sing, as a prelude to all-night ko:luba, heyalo, or gisalo ceremonies (Feld 1981:1; 2001:55, 62–63). 28 Kasua irigino drums are played with sogola seedpod rattles (Niles and Gende 2013). The Kamula consider their woiyo ‘drum’ dance to be their own creation, in contrast to other dances they perform, such as sabra and kisama. It too is performed with a crayfish-claw rattle and without singing (Crawford 1981:59–61 (Photos 35, 38); Wood 1982:224, 317–29). Knauft (1985a:258, 416, n. 1; 2005:68) reports the similar Gebusi (Gobasi) gigobra, performed with duɔ drum29 and dias moliar crayfish-claw rattle; women separately sing hayay songs to the men’s drumming and dancing. 30 The Samo hobola is a curing dance for which the male dancer plays the duwon drum and inserts a crayfish-claw rattle into his belt. Women sing as the dancer moves around the sick person (Shaw 1975:226, 230–31, 296–304; National Arts School [1986?]). 31 Finally, the Bedamini (Beami) gafoi or kafoi is performed by a male dancer with an iribu drum. Here the dancer is surrounded by two or three female dancers with rattles (Sørum 1980:278; 1982:46, 51–52). 32

Albert G. van Beek (pers. comm. (24 Dec 2003), as cited in Craig 2010:191–92) notes the association of kafoi with the final stage of the boys’ initiation ceremony (goy lèègi), where an earlier type of drum (shorter, with a ‘cubic-formed’ distal end) was replaced in the late 1960s with the longer slender one used by the Samo when playing of the former did not have the desired effect following a number of earthquakes and landslides. The distal ends of both types of drums are carved to represent crocodile jaws. A properly tuned drum produces the voice of Awamuni—the cultural hero who gave the Bedamuni (Beami) their cultural identity—calling a-ta ‘father-son’. Van Beek also notes the out-of-phase drumming of performers and the similarity of decorations to Kaluli gisalo dancers: ‘like the Kaluli know drum performances, the Bedamuni know song performances, but the cultural importance is inverted.’

29 Knauft (2005:91) reports that Gebusi (Gobasi) males conclude their initiation by dancing with drums for the first time. Kamula males must undergo a certain rite to drum, lest the noise of their playing would scare away game (Wood 1982:247). Further to the west, among Telefol speakers and other Min groups, males in their twenties learn how to drum at the fifth of seven stages of initiation, called wotban. While the drum (wot) itself is not secret, knowledge to play it is learned through ritual, where the relation of the instrument, its playing, and its sound to cultural heroes, taro, death, maggots, decay, and fertility can only be taught through initiation (Brumbaugh 1979:240–41, 368–75; 1990).
30 For a recording of women’s hayay singing while men drum, see Knauft (2012). Other recordings from the Nomad area, including the Gebusi (Gobasi) and Kubo can be found on Huguet (1992:tr. 2–3) and a release by Oméga Studio (1981? :B1).
31 During Samo kandila initiation, Shaw (1975:250) reports a rattle of crayfish claws attached to vine or bark string that hits the floor when the dancer bends his knees—apparently a cross between the rattle that is bounced on the floor with one that is put in the back of dancers’ belts in other areas. Here the bobbing dance is also taught to initiates as a part of their initiation (Shaw 1975:264; 1982:423).
32 For a recording of kafoi or gafoi, see Niles and Webb (1987:WP-11); a decorated male dancer with ilibu drum and korokiti crayfish-claw rattle perform kafoi while two young girls practise their dance and the singing of siokoi. The performance is to heal the headache of the man seated before them.
There are even parallels with core Highlands groups. The Huli *komia* is performed by two drumming dancers, but without singing. It is performed for drought fertility rites (*gaiya tege*)—perhaps considered another type of sickness—in which the dancers jump over the *ali damba* cult fence (Goldman 2007:159, Table 9.2). There are obviously many similarities and variations in these traditions over quite a wide area.

In the cases discussed so far, the Kutubu area has been stated as the origin for certain dances or certain dances performed by the Foi or Fasu are said to have origins elsewhere. Aside from these links, however, the inside performance of nocturnal dance ceremonies has much wider distribution.

To the southeast of the Foi, among the Polopa (Folopa), hosts sing and dance in their men’s house at night prior to competitive pig-feasting, daring their guests to come and be overwhelmed by their largesse. On the day of the event itself, hosts and guests alternate in dancing in the men’s house until the next morning when the bulk of the pork is cooked and given to the guests. Raiding parties also dance, drum, and sing in the men’s house at night to taunt their enemies (D. J. J. Brown 1979:714–15, 721).33

Among South Kewa- or Erave-speaking groups to the east of the Foi, the *rupale* dance is performed inside the communal men’s house (*tapanda*) at night, preceding and during pig-kills.34 Women and children can enter the men’s house at this time. Singing with rattles, men form groups of four to six,35 enter the house through the veranda, and trample the floor of the house in unison upon their entrance. Marching along the main central corridor (*pukama*), they reach the first fireplace and form two rows of two or three abreast. A leader sings a phrase, and the others in the group join afterwards, with the final vowel being a sustained *o*. After 10 seconds of silence, there is a single repetition

33 Nocturnal indoor dance performances appear to be absent among the Daribi (Dadibi), to the east of the Polopa (Folopa). Dances performed during Wagner’s fieldwork there were said to have origins to the east (Gini), northeast (Gumine (Golin)), or west (Bria (Wiru, East Kewa, or Foraba (Folopa))) reaching the Daribi in the mid-1930s (Wagner 1967:6–7; 1972:80–84, 164–65). While the Angan Baruya further to the east sing *daata* inside initiates’ houses, there is no dance.

34 The following description is taken from LeRoy’s work in Koiari; other descriptions of performances of *rupale* (or *tupale*) are given by Josephides (1982:45–46, 79–84) and MacDonald (1991:100–102), who worked primarily in Aka and Mararoko, respectively—all part of the Erave language area. Noteworthy differences from LeRoy’s description are included here in footnotes. A recording of *rupale* is presented by Niles and Webb (1987:SHP-7), where the singing is accompanied by *sekeseke* rattles—dried seeds enclosed in a sewn, rectangular pandanus covering.

35 Josephides (1982:46) also notes men carrying axes and that there are four men in a group; MacDonald (1991:100–101) agrees and says men strike *usaane* drums as well, and observes that *rupale* may also be performed outdoors, in which case four or six men stand abreast. Note that the name of the drum here is very similar to the name of the Usane Habora ceremony the Foi perform to cure sickness, perhaps lending credence to Williams’s claim that the Foi ceremony arrived with the drum from the southeast (1940–42:149; 1977:193–94).
of the same note. The same song is then repeated with some variations, a second song follows, and it is also repeated. The group then marches to the second pair of fireplaces and sings the same songs there; their place at the first fireplace is taken by a second group, and then a third, etc. When a group has sung at all the fireplaces, it exits the house through the back, prepares two new songs, and enters again through the front to sing at the first fireplace again. This simultaneous singing of songs by different groups, movement between fireplaces, and the entry/exit of groups continues throughout the night (LeRoy 1978:53–54, 70, n. 2). Full decorations for such a performance are called kewa au, ‘decorations of the southerners’ (Josephides 1982:45), perhaps a reference to the similarities of such performances with fringe groups to the south.

For the West Kewa, Franklin (1978:389) notes the performance of songs in memory of the dead with a shuffling dance back and forth along the inside corridor of men’s house. And LeRoy (1985:95) reports that West Kewa yasa, like Erave rupale, takes place at night so that ghosts can hear them; in both regions, songs contain messages to the dead and the living.

Now moving to the west of the Foi and Fasu, nocturnal longhouse performances are reported for the Kasua, Kaluli, and Etoro (Edolo), as noted above. In addition to the gisalo, sabio, and ilib kuwo: discussed above, Kaluli also perform iwo:, heyalo:, and ko:luba, all of which were adopted from groups ranging from the southeast to southwest of Mount Bosavi (Feld 1981:1; 1982:35; 1985:3–8; 2001:55, 63–67; B. B. Schieffelin and Feld 1998:72, 89; E. L. Schieffelin 1976:225–29).37

Across the border with Western Province, indoor, night-time performances are reported among the Bedamini (Beami) gosei; Gebusi (Gobasi) kosaym; and Samo kosaman, as reported above; Awin (Aekyom) sia (Depew 1983:5–10); Yonggom kibirat, yok, urumanop, ame’op, wod, ondan, and aip (Kirsch 1987:2–3); Kauwol (Faiwol) yoron vinum;40 Ngalum oksang;41 and the Kamula sabra, as described above.

36 The Koiari villagers with whom LeRoy worked claimed this repetition was their innovation (LeRoy 1978:54).
38 See Niles and Webb (1987:WP-8) for a recording involving men in two groups, with kosiai rattles of seeds suspended from a cane frame in the back of their bark belts, their group singing and dancing punctuated with solo dancing and drumming. Women sit at the side.
39 See Niles and Webb (1987:WP-12) for a recording of a kibirat performance to determine the identity of the person who has caused an illness.
40 See Niles and Webb (1987:WP-13) for a recording involving dancing in a twisting line inside the house, with men singing in alternation with the snapping of bowstrings and fotfot whistling, made on inhalation.
41 Abmisibil, Bonai (both Ngalum), and Okbap (Ketengban) dance houses have springy floors and belong to several village communities (Simon 1993:170–71, CD 6, It. 1–3). See Niles and Webb (1987:WP-18) for a recording of amsang, performed by men singing and dancing while holding at their backs yaso rattles made of fronds from the bot tree. This recording was made of a visiting group. While they appear to have been Ngalum speakers, this identification is not definite.
Further south in Western Province, ceremonial nocturnal performances still occur in some longhouses, but they seem to be increasingly concerned with initiation, the presentation of secret knowledge, etc. This appears to be true for dances such as those presently or formerly found among the Gogodala (Crawford 1981:176, 253–56, 274–83) and Kiwai (Southern Kiwai), such as, *wete, madia, maure moguru, ganu, baiduo, mado, gama mutu, barari, upipoo, asasi,* etc., performed in the *darimo* ‘men’s house’ or *moto* ‘communal houses’, often involving drumming men in two rows, with women, boys, and girls singing, but some of these dances may also be performed outside and during the day (Beaver 1920:180; Riley 1925:40–44, 47; Landtman 1927:351, 408–20).

This trend seems to continue eastwards into Gulf Province. For example, among Morigi speakers on the western banks of the Turama River, dances were associated with headhunting and the display of skulls on *agibe* boards in the longhouse. *Mipa* and *barari* are performed nocturnally, but there are also indoor *diurnal* performances. Paired dancers are led by warriors with drums, their wives, then bachelors who can carry drums but have not passed a certain stage of initiation, then bachelors who have not killed a bush pig and consequently cannot play drums, with the lines ending with warriors and their wives again (Austen 1936). Among Kerewo speakers to the east, similar indoor dances called *gibumamu* are performed with drums (Austen 1934).

From at least the Koriki (Purari) and further eastwards, communal longhouses were absent, but men’s longhouses existed. However, most performances did not appear to take place inside these longhouses; instead, masked dancers dramatically emerged from them during the day. For the Koriki (Purari), masked *gopi* dancers were accompanied by singing and drumming from men seated at the front of the *ravi* longhouse (Williams 1924:171, 173). Among the Orokolo, the masked *hevehe* dancers themselves played drums. While women were not allowed into the longhouses, upon emergence from the longhouse, each masked dancer was met by its own group of adoring females who danced with it in the village plaza and down to the beach over a period of a month. Such ceremonial cycles took between one and three decades to complete. Similar forms appeared among groups further to the east as well (Williams 1939:145, 152–55; 1940:357–58; Welsch 2006:11–12, 23).

Such similarities with groups to the south, but also involving significant contrasts, are perhaps to be expected as groups such as the Foi are ‘culturally coastal peoples who have moved north and have settled in the southern fringe of the New Guinea Central Highlands’ (Weiner 1988b:3). Andrew Strathern also writes of ‘longhouse culture’ moving from the south to the north (1988:196).

---

42 See Niles and Webb (1987:WP-6) for a recording in which the singing and dancing is accompanied by striking the distal end of the *sololo* split-bamboo rattle against the longhouse floor during *aida* initiation.
While the affinities with groups to the south are clear, indoor dances, sometimes at night, are also reported for some groups on the northern fringe of the Highlands, such as the Kalam smiy where men sing inside and reveal esoteric knowledge to initiates, while women beat drums and dance around the house (Bulmer 1967:13; Grove 1978:17), Hewa yap mofau performed in a new house before the inhabitants move in (Steadman 1971:55, 76, 108–10), and Awiaakay kaunjambi all-night performances of spirits singing through male performers (Hoenigman in prep.). While performances take place inside some Sepik spirit houses, these often represent or create the voice of spirits, frequently using instruments; such performances can be heard, but not seen, by the uninitiated, and are associated with the presentation of secret knowledge, initiation, and aspects of male ceremonial life—see, for example, descriptions for the Iatmul (Wassmann 1991; Spearritt and Wassmann 1996), Ambonwari (Tabriak) (Telban 1998; 2008), and Waxei (Watakataui) (Yamada 1997).

Across the border and into the Indonesian province of Papua, the Eipomek appear to only perform outside, but the Kapauku (Ekagi) construct an ema dance house during pig festivals when nocturnal dancing takes place (Pospisil 1963:72–76). Among the Konda Valley Dani (Western Dani), courting parties take place that somewhat resemble the nocturnal indoor activities in parts of the Papua New Guinea Highlands, but it seems that song and dance are absent (O’Brien 1969a:212, 349–50, 383–85; 1969b:212). Hence, while indoor performances may be found, many aspects of their performance are quite different from my concern here.

After this consideration of some of the distinctive aspects of the performance of Foi ceremonial dance and song and its relation to other groups in the region, I turn now to a focus on the collection itself and the texts it contains.

A collection of song texts in the original language and in translation is significant in itself. While spoken stories are often published in translation and rarely in the original language (except in specialised linguistic studies), vernacular song texts and their translations are frequent components of many ethnographic studies. This suggests that there is something special about these texts. Songs are sung poetry, that is, their texts are in a language that is somehow different from normal speech. For a knowledgeable listener, these texts also tend to encapsulate important aspects of culture. Here I am interested in what makes sung language different from normal speech.

---

43 Awiaakay speakers number about 300 and live in Kanjimei village, East Sepik Province. Although presently not included in Ethnologue (M. P. Lewis et al. 2013), their language belongs to the Arafundi group (Hoenigman in prep.).
In the following sections I consider two features of this volume that are of relevance to more general studies of Papua New Guinea song.\textsuperscript{44}

### Collections of song texts for sociocultural revelations

Researchers frequently discuss song texts as part of more general ethnographic accounts. Indeed, it would seem that most Papua New Guinea ethnographies contain at least a few song texts. While publications focused on music would naturally be assumed to make use of such texts—such as Stella’s monograph on the Banoni (Bannoni) (1990) and Feld’s on the Kaluli (1982)—songs are actually cited in a much wider range of works.

Song texts often encapsulate or provide insights into various sociocultural concerns, such as Fortune’s frequent use of Dobu songs throughout the main text of his book and in an appendix (1932). Or the publications may consider

\textsuperscript{44} For the following discussion of poetry, I consulted about 150 articles, theses, and books in the Music Archive of the Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies. While not exhaustive, and generally omitting sources consisting solely of texts and translations without significant commentary (e.g. Brash and Krauth 1973; Helfert and Holdsworth 1974), the sources below cover a good range of materials and serve as an introduction to this subject. Apart from a few initial sources of general discussion, the groups and the references I have consulted are listed here under the conventional four geopolitical regions of Papua New Guinea: General discussion (Niles 2011b; Niles and Rumsey 2011; Webb and Niles 1990); Highlands region: Baruya (Niles and Webb 1987:EHP-8); Benabena (Young 1968); Daribi (Dadibi) (Wagner 1972); Duna (Gillespie 2010; Gillespie and San Roque 2011; Kendoli 2011; Niles and Rumsey 2011; Sollis 2010; 2011; A. Strathern and Stewart 2011); Enga (Talyaga 1973; 1974; 1975; Gibbs 2001; 2011; Niles and Rumsey 2011); Erave (LeRoy 1978; Josephides 1982); Golin (Donohoe 1987); Huli (Pugh-Kitingan 1981; Lomas 2011); Ialibu (Imbongu) (Kerema 1976?); Ibili (Imbongu) (Niles 2007; 2011a; Niles and Rumsey 2011); Kuman (Whiteman 1965; Bergmann 1971; Gende 1998); Kyaka (Koyati 1979); Malpa (A. Strathern 1974); G. Strathern and Strathern 1985; A. Strathern and Stewart 2005; 2011; Niles 2007; 2011a; 2011b; Niles and Rumsey 2011); North Wahgi (Luzbetak 1954); Usarufa (Chenoweth 1979); Wahgi (Jimben 1984); West Kewa (Franklin 1970; 1978); Wiru (Paia and Strathern 1977); Momase region: Alambak (Coulter 2007); Aiwakay (Hoenigman in prep.); Boiken (Boikin) (Niles 2000); Central Buang (Mapos Buang) (Hooley 1987; Chenoweth and Hooley 2010); Gnau (G. Lewis 1980); Iatmul (Bateson 1932; Wassmann 1982; 1988; 1991); Irumu (Tuma-Irumu) (Kelsey 1993); Jabēm or Yabim (Yabem) (Poch 1905; Zahn 1996); Kairiru (Niles 2000); Karawari (Tabriak) (Telban 2008); Manambu (Harrison 1982; 1986; Aikhenvald 2014); Mapos Buang (Sankoff 1977); Maring (Rappaport 1968); Monumbo (Poch 1905; Vormann 1911; Graf 1950; Niles 2000); Nekgini (Reigle 1995; 2001); Sissano (Niles 2000); Tifal (Bunting 1996; 2014); Tumelo (Niles 2000); various parts of Morobe province (Neuhauss 1911); Wae (Wakatau) (Yamada 1997); Wawan (Harau) (Flanagan 1983); Southern region: Binandere (Waiko 1984; 1991; 1995; 1982); Bwaidoga (Bwaidoga) (Jeness and Ballantyne 1926–29; 1928); Dobu (Fortune 1932); Gebusi (Gobas) (Knauf 1985a; 1985b); Gizra (Gizra) (Laba et al. 1980); Keraki (Keraki 1990); Kilindi (Baldwin 1945; 1950; Kasaipulowa 1978; Kasaipulova and Beier 1978a; 1978b; 1979); Senfi (Senfi 1999; 2011); Kiwai (Southern Kiwai) (Landtman 1913; 1927); Koita (Koita) (Niles 2000); Korafe (Korafe-Yegha) (James 1978); Koriki (Koriki 1978); Motu (Barton 1910); Okenu (Korafe-Yegha or Ewage-Notu) (Niles 2000); Oroko (Williams 1940); Suau (Cooper 1975); Toaripi (H. A. Brown 1968); Wagawaga (Seligman 1910); Islands region: Akara (Lele) (Laba et al. 1980); Baining (Qapet) (Aerts and Hesse 1979; Fajans 1985); Banoni (Bannoni) (Stella 1990); Buin (Terei) (Thurnwald 1912; 1936; 1941; Laycock 1969a; 1969b; 1969c; 1970; 1972; Oliver-Berg 1979); Kaulong (Goodale 1995; Druppel 2009; Niles 2009); Lak (Lak) (Wolffram 2007); Mandak (Madak) (Clay 1986); Takū (Takū) (Moyle 2007); Tolai (Tolai) (Laba et al. 1980); Western New Guinea: Central Asmat (Voorhoeve 1977); Epimok (Simon 1978; Heesch 1990; Simon 1993).
some aspect particularly well presented through song texts. Publications in which song texts are a major focus include studies by Baldwin (1945; 1950) and Senft (2011) on the language and interpretation of Kilivila songs; Ingemann (1968) on the structure of Ipili courting songs; Franklin (1970) and LeRoy (1978) on the metaphors used in West Kewa and Erave song, respectively; Hooley (1987) on the poetic transformations of Central Buang (Mapos Buang) song texts; Wassmann’s detailed consideration of Iatmul mythopoetic ceremonial songs (1982; 1988; 1991); and Rumsey’s explorations of Ku Waru (Bo-Ung) sung tales, *tom yaya kange* (2001; 2005; 2007; 2010; 2011), a form having characteristics of both songs and storytelling.

Weiner’s exploration of the texts presented in this volume was published separately as *The Empty Place* (1991). As such, it straddles the category mentioned above along with publications that appear to be primarily meant as simply collections of song texts, usually appearing in the original language and in translation. Notes in such collections comment on various aspects of the songs presented, such as performance contexts, dance movements, origins, poetry, performance style, etc.45 Such collections, often consisting of dozens of songs, are well represented for the following languages, moving out from the Foi area (collections containing more than 100 songs are noted): Enga (Talyaga 1973; 1975; Gibbs 2001); Ialibu (Imbongu) (Kerema 1976?); Kyaka (Koyati 1979), containing 123 songs; Kewa (Erave) (Josephides 1982); Wiru (Paia and Strathern 1977); Melpa (A. Strathern 1974; G. Strathern and Strathern 1985); Tifal (Roberts 1996; 2014), with 200 songs and music transcriptions; Kilivila (Kasaipwalova 1978; Kasaipwalova and Beier 1978a; 1978b; 1979); Bwaidoga (Bwaidoka) (Jenness and Ballantyne 1926–29; 1928), containing 144 songs and incantations; and Buin (Terei) (Thurnwald 1912), with 130 songs. Perhaps most similar to Weiner’s volumes is the consideration of Manambu love songs by Harrison (1982; 1986): 21 song texts, translations, and summaries are preceded by a lengthy consideration of the genre, its structure, and the circumstances of its performance.

As such, Weiner’s work on Foi songs well complements the work of others in exploring the importance of sung texts to ethnography in Papua New Guinea.

---

45 Michael Webb and I have published a collection of traditional song texts and translations, accompanied by cassettes of the songs, which is meant to be used in schools, *Ol Singsing bilong Ples* (Webb and Niles 1990). Although not the focus of my introduction, a comparable collection of stringband songs, meant to be used by people wanting to learn to play guitar, is *Riwain! Papua New Guinea Pop Songs* (Webb and Niles 1986). A collection of transcriptions and translations of Akara (Lele), Tolai (Kuanua), and Gizra (Gizrara) texts from Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies recordings is found in Laba et al. (1980).
Poetic devices of song

Weiner’s discussion of the poetic language used in Foi songs is scattered throughout *The Empty Place*. He considers various devices that are used in Foi sung performances that distinguish those texts from everyday language; hence, he is concerned with the poetic expression found in Foi songs. These devices include parallelism, metaphor, poetic vocabulary, the construction of a map based upon the places mentioned in a song, phonological features reflecting motion and space, and ‘hidden’ names used to identify the subject of a song.

While a detailed consideration of Papua New Guinea song poetry is not appropriate here, the following overview of some of the poetic devices used is meant to assist readers interested in understanding how the Foi examples relate to other groups in the country. For what is probably the most detailed consideration of the song poetry of any one group, see Feld’s writings on the Kaluli (especially, Feld 1982:130–62).

Poetic language

In almost every source that discusses Papua New Guinea song texts, mention is made of the use of poetic language, either in reference to individual words or longer parts of the text. These might be words from specialised or less familiar vocabulary;46 an archaic version of the present language; another dialect or language (perhaps, thereby, suggesting origin, trade, purchase, or prestige); the language of spirits or ghosts; or newly created words as the result of word taboos. Sometimes such poetic usage can be readily understood, but more often it appears to challenge and entice listeners.

This usage differs from that described in the following section for vocables in that the latter are not suggested to be from another language, but simply to fill out a line, hence they often fulfil a formal, musical function; there is no consideration of them having meaning aside from a functional one. Certain vocables might be associated with specific genres, but they are generally regarded as filler, necessary to complete a song, but not endowed with any other meaning.

Foi use poetic designations to reference villages (Weiner 1991:162), and the use of the ‘hidden name’ used to identify the subject in the *dawa* of *sorobahora* could also be considered poetic language.47 Additionally, Duna poetry makes

46 Metaphorical meanings of everyday words are not considered here, but in the following section concerning modifications.
47 Weiner (1991:19–20) contrasts spells and songs. A spell’s efficacy is related to its rote memorisation and recital, with the words often in esoteric language; whereas a song is always an individual composition in generally accessible language, attempting to rend an emotion or interior state in terms of a concrete object or sensual experience. Furthermore, the song evokes, but the spell does not. While the song produces direct emotional response, the spell seeks pragmatic transformation.
extensive use of kēiyaka, glossed by researchers as ‘praise names’, special poetic terms that are used in pikono sung tales, often resulting in parallelism (see below) (Gillespie and San Roque 2011), and the Central Asmat use arcer (everyday speech) and ta-poman (poetic word or metaphor) in songs, with some of the latter terms coming from inland areas, but the origins of most are unknown (Voorhoeve 1977). What may be untranslatable to one researcher at one moment in time, may prove decipherable by someone else later, such as the Iatmul texts Bateson thought were in a shaman’s language subsequently being clarified through the diligent, meticulous research of Wassmann (Bateson 1932:403–4, 407; Wassmann 1991:63–64, 230). While there are many statements by researchers that an archaic form of language is being used, it does not appear that historical linguists have attempted to validate such claims. In their songs, Trobriand Islanders use a variety of Kilivila language they call biga baloma ‘speech of the spirits of the dead’ or biga tommwaya ‘old peoples’ speech’. They are convinced that it is language of the spirits of the dead in the Tuma underworld and that it is an archaic variety of Kilivila; only a few elders still know the meanings of such songs (Senft 2011:43–48).

Modifications to sung texts in the learning process also bring about changes to song texts, particularly when the learners are not fluent in the original language of the song. Gunnar Landtman relates how Southern Kiwai speakers imitated a song they heard at Budji, an Agob-speaking village, eventually quite distorting the original text:

> they simply copy the dances and words, but, in spite of their natural cleverness in mimicry, both tunes and words must get more or less changed, still more so the interpretation which they may give to the songs. (Landtman 1927:423)

Neuhauss (1911:388) makes a similar observation about how the words of a song change when performers do not know the language they are singing in. Although specifically mentioning the Ka-iwa (Iwal) of Morobe province, he intends his remarks to be relevant over a much wider area. Indeed, writers had been noting the unintelligibility of song texts to their singers in the Morobe and Madang area for over two decades (e.g. Schmidt-Ernsthausen 1890:232; Pöch 1905).

Manambu namai love songs consist of two nearly identical stanzas (apak), the first in Manambu, the second in the western dialect of Iatmul, a language the singers are fluent in (Harrison 1982:18). Kaluli gisalo makes extensive use of words,

---

48 According to Aikhenvald (2014), Manambu women refer to the second verse of their namay as using wording considered the ‘shadowy’ register or ‘the other side’ (agakem ‘on the (other) side of two’). While many of these words in the ‘shadowy’ register derive from Iatmul, others may derive from Manambu itself as antonyms or more generalised terms being used for specific ones.
lines, or whole texts from the Sonia language to their west (E. L. Schieffelin 1976:178; Feld 1982:139–42, 152). In all areas, while the use of such language appears to make the texts more poetic, listeners differ in their ability to understand them. Even though the words of a song may not be completely understood, listeners are often adept at trying to interpret them anyway.

For the Gnau, song words are thought to be from ancestors, and the general sense of each verse is known, but words often differ from what is used now. For example, the word *simarei* in song is translated as ‘it flares’, but in everyday language the word *məraə’a* has such a meaning. While the words are said to be archaic, song verses can be interpreted because words resemble those in neighbouring languages or even in Tok Pisin, and the names of places and persons are recognisable, but often distorted through much syllable repetition and drawing out (G. Lewis 1980:41, n. 1, 59). A fascinating discussion of such meanings and how they relate to the important question of the order of performance of around 150 songs in a Gnau song cycle is also presented by Gilbert Lewis (ibid.:60–61).

As songs are sung in unison by a group of performers in many regions, songs must be learned by the group, regardless of their intelligibility. Yet even if the meaning of the text remains generally unknown to performers, the numerous rehearsals and performances of such songs generate other meanings among the individuals who perform and who observe. Among the Lak (Siar-Lak) of southern New Ireland, this feeling is intensified as a result of the long periods of fasting and isolation necessary for performance, hence the ‘opening lines of [such] a song are responded to by a barrage of weeping from the audience as they recall poignant associations generated by narratively “meaningless” lyrics’ (Wolffram 2007:185).

Awiakay *kaunjambi* texts contain parts identifiable as everyday Awiakay, an untranslatable ‘spirit language’, neighbouring languages (some related to Awiakay, others not), and archaic language (Hoenigman in prep.).

The Gebusi (Gobasi) like the songs of their Bedamini (Beami) neighbours, although few Gebusi are fluent enough in that language to understand the poetry of songs. Rather, Gebusi react to the ‘visual and raw auditory sensation of Bedamini performance, rather than to its discursive meaning’ (Knauft 1985b:329).

**Vocables**

A distinction was made in the preceding discussion between a song entirely of or containing words in a poetic or unknown language, on the one hand, and the use of vocables or ‘nonsense syllables’, on the other. The former might be described by performers as being in an archaic or different language, but the
latter is often described as syllables added to fill out a melody. These vocables typically appear at the end of lines of sung text as lengthened or added vowels. More lengthy sequences of vocables may be used to fill in a text that does not fully accommodate a melody or as an entire section of the song, and may often be called a ‘chorus’ or ‘refrain’ by the author writing about them. Such vocables are particularly important where a repetitive metric system is important, such as in the Mount Hagen area. Vocables may also completely replace the ‘meaningful’ text in statements of the melody. In many of these uses, they are an essential structural component of song.

Lengthened or added vowels at the end of a line of text are found in many different parts of the country. Although frequently associated with the Highlands area, entire lines or verses of vocables are also found in areas as diverse as Jabêm (Yabem), Irumu (Tuma-Irumu), Gnau, Alamblak, Central Buang (Mapos Buang), Kaulong, and Akara (Lele). For example, Drüppel notes how in Kaulong songs, ‘strings of lexically-meaningful words are interrupted by strings of vocables. These too are learned and are an integral, non-interchangeable part of the song’ (2009:124). Chenoweth observes that Usarufa vocables ‘beautify the words of a song’ (1979:90). Baruya daata⁴⁹ consist of three sections: daimaata (vocables sung to establish the melody, repeated an indefinite number of times), daluya (addition of text to melody, repeated an indefinite number of times), and daimaata (as before, but sung only once to conclude the song).

What is then striking about the Foi texts presented here is the relative absence of such non-lexical syllables—Foi song texts appear to be predominantly in the language of everyday discourse. Other comparable examples are not so commonly reported, although Fortune stresses the absence of ‘meaningless word[s]’ in Dobu songs (1932:255). And, as in the Iatmul case cited above, but also true for Central Asmat songs (Voorhoeve 1977:27, n. 26), seemingly incomprehensible songs might actually be translatable.

Yet the contrast between texts of vocables and of other languages is not quite so easily maintained as it can sometimes be difficult to differentiate the two. Generally, melodies sung to vowels with few consonants unequivocally tend to be vocables, but it is also possible to imagine words sung in a language not understood by the performers gradually becoming distorted (as in the Landtman story above), so that a text in a different language finally becomes vocables. And certainly ‘nonsense’ syllables sung during the sixth and final stage of Wovan (Haruai) initiation (aime) are loaded with meaning for participants and onlookers alike (Flanagan 1983:217).

---

⁴⁹ See Niles and Webb (1987:EHP-8) for a recording performed by males sitting in the initiate’s house.
Repetition

Although not often identified, songs frequently involve strict repetition of words, phrases, or lines. Additionally, of course, whole songs are often repeated in the course of the same or different performances. As this deviates from normal speech, I also consider it a poetic device. Repetition has been reported from such widely separated groups as Enga, Wiru, Benabena, Southern Kiwai, Central Buang (Mapos Bunag), and Baining (Qaqet).

Parallelism

In my usage here, parallelism is related to repetition, but instead of being a strict repetition, it involves change. Rumsey (1995:108; 2007:261) describes parallelism as ‘the ordered interplay of repetition and variation’; it is a very common poetic feature found in all regions of Papua New Guinea (Niles 2011b:70–72, 413–14, 496–97; Niles and Rumsey 2011:13, n. 9) and throughout the world (Jakobson 1960; Fox 1977). For Papua New Guinea song texts, parallelism (also called substitution), most frequently involves the change of one or more words in the repetition of a line or lines. For example, in the opening of a Iatmul song where pairs of totemic names are sung:

–m kan wana nyan-a –i–e
kumbui Kumbuindemineli- a-la –i–e, –e–e
kan wuna mbaandi-a –i–e
kumbui Kwalimbangimeli- –i–e, –e–e

You my child,
you flying fox Kumbuindemineli;
you my novice,
you flying fox Kwalimbangimeli. (Wassmann 1991:3–4)

Comparable mythic references are also found among Manambu namai in what purport to be the more mundane songs of failed relationships (Harrison 1982; 1986).

Foi songs use parallelism extensively, as can be seen in looking at the song texts in this volume.50 For example, in this excerpt of lexical and semantic parallelism from men’s song 38:

nomo ira fiwa dera
forabi’ae
nomo ira furabo dera
foramaibi’ae

50 Also note the semantic parallelism of Foi magic spells (Weiner 1991:16–17) and Ambonwari (Tabriak) songs (Telban 2008:227).
Some of the most extensive uses of parallelism are found in Kaulong songs of West New Britain where the initial ‘chorus listing’ of a song enumerates names or objects having the lowest level of appreciation; each repeat of a line substitutes a different name or object, ending with that most highly regarded (Drüppel 2009:126; also see, Niles 2009:xvii–xviii). As described above, the Duna use of kēiyaka also results in parallelism, as does Central Asmat use of arcer and ta-poman.

Grammatical parallelism has also been described by Rumsey for Ku Waru (Bo-Ung) tom yaya kange performances. Here, distinctive grammatical structures, not words, are repeated in subsequent lines (Rumsey 2007:263–64).

Modification

Song texts may also be modified versions of normal spoken language. Such modifications can be phonological, grammatical, or semantic.

At a phonological level, vowels or consonants may be altered from their everyday values. As noted by Telban (2008:219) for the Ambonwari (Tabriak), but certainly very widely applicable, the words of a song may be ‘merely indicated and not fully articulated’, thereby setting them apart from everyday language and adding to their esoteric nature. That is, sounds are altered simply through singing. Chenoweth (1979:97) notes the ‘broader phonetic range in singing than in speaking’ for Usarufa. In Takū (Takuu) songs, an a often changes to o, so that vaka ‘canoe’ becomes voko, and ava ‘channel’ becomes ovo (Moyle 2007:174). In Central Asmat songs, voiceless consonants become voiced, and some stops become fricatives (p > β; k > γ) (Voorhoeve 1977:35, n. 7). Laycock (1969c) notes the use of archaic morphology in Buin (Terei) songs.
Vowels are often lengthened or added to the final word, thereby overlapping with the vocables discussed above. But syllables may also be added mid-word, such as in Central Buang (Mapos Buang) modifications verup > veröörup ‘come up’ (Hooley 1987:76).

Some of the most elaborate word transformations have been described for Buin (Terei) songs (Laycock 1969c:6–13), where two syllables are added to the first or last two syllables of a normal word, creating a form suitable for songs; or the two syllables from a normal word might be reduplicated. For example: kugunia > niakoto ‘Venus’; maikuna > kunapiŋ ‘dog’; kamuai > kamukamu ‘man’s name’.

Other transformations are also possible. Brown (1968:iii) remarks how words can be divided between musical phrases, and Roberts (1996; 2014) notes the alteration of words to fit melodies.

Phonemes, syllables, or words can also be deleted, all contributing to the ‘telegraphic brevity’ of Daribi (Dadibi) ba gia dance songs and laments (Wagner 1972:80), an apt description also applicable to many other traditions.

The deletion of words, of course, overlaps with modifications at the grammatical level. The texts of West Kewa songs, for example, have shortened verbs, with many tenses and aspects deleted, thereby making the actor obscure and possibly obliterating subject, location, and goal markers (Franklin 1978:392). Rumsey (2007:261) observes the use of shorter syntactic units in Ku Waru (Bo-Ung) sung tales. Often, however, written descriptions of grammatical modifications are less precise, with authors noting an unspecific type of poetic grammar or grammatical changes.

Semantic modification concerns words taking on new meanings or interpretations. Such use of metaphors in song texts is used by the Foi (e.g. Weiner 1988a:126; 1991:19, 28; 1998a) and is widely reported for Papua New Guinea. As LeRoy (1978:71, n. 6) stresses, a metaphorical language is not a different one, but is constructed from everyday language. Understanding such meanings is often challenging to listeners who lack special knowledge about poetic usage.51 Furthermore, in those areas requiring initiation to different types of knowledge, secret subjects may also be sung about publicly, hidden by metaphors that make their meaning inaccessible to those without the requisite knowledge.

**Sound-play**

By ‘sound-play’ I refer to various ways the sounds of words are combined in song texts. Examples of the general similarity between the vowels of words

---

51 Weiner (1991:28) contrasts the images in poetry with those in dream interpretation. While the latter are standardised, poetic images are individually created, so their interpretation is dependent upon the knowledge of the creating poet.
(assonance) or consonants of words (consonance; with alliteration being a subtype) are occasionally noted, but not frequently. For example, the pairing of words such as ekika / makika, röngim / röngan, rarla / marla, nginouö / minouö, and ekita / ronggeta in Melpa songs (A. Strathern and Stewart 2005:208–9). The Foi use of phonological features reflecting motion and space might also be included here (Weiner 1991:80–87).

Rhyme—similar sounds at the end of words or lines—while used occasionally in obedobora and sorohabora, is generally rare in Foi song (Weiner 1991:134, 170). This also seems to be true for most other groups in Papua New Guinea, with few exceptions.

What can be considered another type of sound-play, onomatopoeia or phonaesthesia, is an important aspect of Kaluli song composition, as reported by Feld (1978:15–16; 1982:144–50).

**Mapping**

Finally, the mapping of places mentioned in a song is of great importance for the Foi (Weiner 1998a:105–6) and the Kaluli (Feld 1978:15–16; 1982:150–56), but also for groups such as the Gnau (G. Lewis 1980:59–67). Weiner observes that ‘Mountain Papuan’ peoples, such as the Kaluli and Foi, poetically depict genealogical relationships as spatial ones between place names (1988b:23). Ayamo place names figure prominently in Foi songs as they evoke pleasant memories of hunting during the wet season. Yet as they are removed from the Mubi Valley, they are also associated with death (Weiner 1991:114). Kaluli songs map out lands, waters, and trees of significance to their hosts. These images of loss and abandonment move them to tears and they burn with a torch the dancer responsible for evoking their grief (Feld 1985:3).

In contrast, the place names in Gebusi (Gobasi) songs are rarely of the hosts’ lands, rather they are of distant places felt to be ideal for secret encounters and sexual trysts. Gebusi respond to these songs sung by women not with weeping and burning, but with

> an enthusiastic and bawdy expression of sexual vitality. Hosts and visitors joke hilariously, fantasizing how they will bring to fruition the sexual scenario evoked by the beautiful dancer and the women’s seductive songs. (Knaufft 1985b:325)

While this overview of poetic devices has been very brief and deserves to be fleshed out elsewhere, it describes some of the ways in which texts become sung poetry for the Foi and other groups in Papua New Guinea.
Closing and acknowledgements

I hope that these introductory remarks will be of assistance to someone wanting to understand more about the Foi songs presented in this volume. In particular, I have tried to bring together some details about the contexts of their performance, their relation to other genres in the region, the importance of song texts to anthropological studies, and the poetry of song in the Papua New Guinea area.

I also hope that this book, in combination with other writings by Weiner, will help reveal the importance of understanding Foi traditional modes of expression. As contemporary Papua New Guinea faces many challenges and some people feel that traditional beliefs hinder the nation on the path towards development, this study strongly reconfirms the importance of understanding such creativity. This book celebrates Foi traditional knowledge and the wonderful, full, and complex world that is revealed in song.

James Weiner sent me an initial draft of his manuscript in 1995. I was initially enthusiastic about its possible publication, but suggested he expand the introduction to more widely consider song traditions in the country. In retrospect, I realise that that was probably a rather scary, off-putting response, no doubt contributing to the manuscript lying dormant for a long stretch of time. Early in 2012, his manuscript and the insights it contained still haunted me. I felt that it must be made more widely available, so I contacted James to see if he was still interested in pursuing its publication. Happily, it was also something that remained important to him, so we began to work together to bring it to its present form, with me taking on the task of expansion I originally suggested he do: considering other song traditions, song collections, and the sung poetry of songs as part of an introduction to the songs. I very much appreciate James’s continuing enthusiasm for these songs and his desire to publish them, even after two decades. It has been a pleasure to collaborate with him.

Other individuals and organisations have enabled this project to proceed. In addition to providing the research environment necessary to work on this book, the Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies enabled Edward Gende and me to observe and document the Kundu and Digaso Festival and to experience some aspects of Foi music and dance first-hand, especially with Hahudi Farobo as our gracious and expert guide and teacher.

In my position as Research Associate in the Department of Anthropology, School of Culture, History, and Language, College of Asia and the Pacific at The Australian National University, I have had access to the wonderful electronic resources available through their libraries. I also appreciate comments by Steven
Feld in reconfirming and expanding my understanding about how Bosavi sabio relates to other Kaluli genres stylistically. David Gardiner and Emily Tinker at ANU Press have greatly assisted in the production of this book.

Weiner’s research materials are deposited in The Australian National University Archives (Series 432: http://archivescollection.anu.edu.au/index.php/james-f-weiners-cassettes). Nick Thieberger at the Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures (PARADISEC) kindly arranged the digitisation of Weiner’s recordings, so that a representative sample could be made available for this publication. Weiner’s full collection of digitised recordings can be found at: http://catalog.paradisec.org.au/repository/JW1.

I am most grateful for the support from all concerned.
Women’s Sago Songs (*Obedobora*)

**Sago Song 1**


As I explained in *The Empty Place*, this song addresses the sun as a young girl, skipping down the sky. ‘Don’t set too quickly, Miss, I still have much work to do!’ the singer is saying. (See Weiner 1991:120–26; for a textually simplified version of this song, see ibid. 1988a:134; finally, ibid. 1991:148–50 shows a transcription of this simplified version in Western music notation.)♫ online example 1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1. ira</th>
<th>wood</th>
<th>abu-o</th>
<th>mallet</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. biri</td>
<td>here</td>
<td>huie</td>
<td>strike</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ira</td>
<td>wood</td>
<td>ka</td>
<td>wasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. biri</td>
<td>here</td>
<td>huma’ae</td>
<td>strike</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. duma</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>haro</td>
<td>hubu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. meye</td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>wa’ayo’o</td>
<td>owa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. duma</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>oro</td>
<td>hubu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1 The naming and numbering of songs here follows that used in *The Empty Place* (Weiner 1991). References to particular songs in that volume and other publications by Weiner are included in the notes prefacing the song texts.

2 The orthography used here is based on that initially developed by missionary linguist Murray Rule. For further details, see publications by Weiner (1988a:xvii–xviii; 1991:xi–xii) and Rule (1993:23–25). In particular, note that the apostrophe represents a glottal stop and that tildes indicate nasalisation of the vowels to which they are attached (ä, ê, ĩ, ö, ū).
<p>| | | | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wa’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wamone</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>busu</em></td>
<td><em>humekerabo</em></td>
<td><em>kabonere</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>dappled light</td>
<td>strike + put</td>
<td>Miss</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wa’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>hohotogabo</em></td>
<td><em>kabo</em></td>
<td><em>na-o</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>mirror</td>
<td>girl</td>
<td>I too</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wamone</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
<td><em>humegenemodobo</em></td>
<td><em>kabonere</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>to make dark</td>
<td>Miss</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wa’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>anogo</em></td>
<td><em>hamayibu</em></td>
<td><em>kabonere</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>fish net</td>
<td>to have gaps</td>
<td>Miss</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wamona</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>gikoba</em></td>
<td><em>humogoreye</em></td>
<td><em>ubu</em></td>
<td><em>kabonere</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>butterflies</td>
<td>to scatter</td>
<td>go</td>
<td>Miss</td>
<td>owa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wa’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
<td><em>haro</em></td>
<td><em>hubu</em></td>
<td><em>kabo</em></td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>climbing</td>
<td>struck</td>
<td>girl</td>
<td>you</td>
<td>owa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>wamone</em></td>
<td><em>owa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not come</td>
<td>owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td><em>meyere</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>Translation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>nomo ira kabiri ma’oyo’o eya</td>
<td>my tree kabiri mallet to take eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>meya’are eya eya</td>
<td>not yet eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>gi soboye owa owa</td>
<td>ground there owa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>dumu haru huaye eya eya</td>
<td>mountain hill to leave eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>meya’a umone eya eya</td>
<td>not yet do not go eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>ibu damani fufae eya eya</td>
<td>river Danimi to fly eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>meya’a o’oyo’o eya eya</td>
<td>not yet do not go eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>dumu sonobo kigiri hesae eya eya</td>
<td>mountain Yafua to follow eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>meya’a o’oyo’o eya eya</td>
<td>not yet do not go eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>dumu kanawebi hesae eya eya</td>
<td>mountain Kagiri to follow eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td>meya umona eya eya</td>
<td>not yet do not go eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>dumu gara u’ubi kigiri hesae eya eya</td>
<td>mountain orphan child base to follow eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>meya o’oyo’o eya eya</td>
<td>not yet do not go eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>ibu webiga fufae eya eya</td>
<td>river Webi source to fly eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td>meye umona eya eya</td>
<td>not yet do not go eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
<td><em>tegare</em></td>
<td><em>gifubi-e</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>ko’oya</td>
<td>canopy</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>degamone</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>to hide</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td><em>oro</em></td>
<td><em>yiyebi</em></td>
<td><em>oro</em></td>
<td><em>hueae</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>small</td>
<td>top</td>
<td>strike</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td><em>dobo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td>spoken</td>
<td>eya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td><em>bi</em></td>
<td><em>yebimahone</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>here</td>
<td>do not leave</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
<td><em>tuba</em></td>
<td><em>foraye</em></td>
<td><em>ma’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>hand</td>
<td>broken</td>
<td>to take</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
<td><em>hufuruwa</em></td>
<td><em>ma’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>to break apart</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td><em>ai</em></td>
<td><em>meya’are</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ai!</td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
<td><em>ka’abe</em></td>
<td><em>ma’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>difficult</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.</td>
<td><em>meya’a</em></td>
<td><em>o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
<td><em>tirarudia</em></td>
<td><em>ma’ayo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>to bundle</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td><em>meya’a</em></td>
<td><em>o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
<td><em>ka’abe</em></td>
<td><em>ma’oyo’o</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>difficult</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52.</td>
<td><em>meya</em></td>
<td><em>umona</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>kosega</em></td>
<td><em>hubagiae</em></td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>phlegm</td>
<td>to spread</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>meye</em></td>
<td><em>umona</em></td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>hemomo’o</em></td>
<td><em>bagiae</em></td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>flotsam</td>
<td>to spread</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>meye</em></td>
<td><em>yebihamone</em></td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not yet</td>
<td>to leave</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Oh sago mallet
2. Strike this sago quickly
3. Miss Sago Mallet
4. Beat this sago quickly
5. You strike the mountain side as you set, Miss
6. Do not fall so quickly
7. You strike the top of the mountain as you sink
8. Do not fall yet
9. Do not come yet
10. You reflect in dappled sparkle off the river
11. Do not fall so quickly
12. You reflect off the river like my image, girl
13. Do not come yet
14. The mountain turns dark as you set, girl
15. Do not come yet
16. You shine through the holes in the fishing nets
17. Do not come yet
18. You scatter the butterflies on the river, Miss
19. Do not fall yet
20. You strike the side of the mountain as you fall
21. Do not come so quickly
22. Do not come yet
23. I still have to hold my mallet, girl
24. Not yet, girl!
25. Don’t make this ground dark yet, girl
26. Don’t leave this mountain yet, girl
27. Don’t go yet
28. You fly down the Danimi Creek
29. Don’t go yet
30. You fall towards the bottom of Mt Yafua
31. Don’t leave me yet!
32. You follow the bottom of Mt Kagiri
33. Do not go yet
34. You follow the bottom of Mt Kagiri
35. Don’t go yet
36. You fly towards the head of Webi Creek
37. Don’t go yet
38. You shine through the top of the ko’oya tree
39. Don’t hide from me yet
40. Shining through the bamboos on the mountain top
41. Don’t go, I say
42. Don’t leave me here
43. I have to still beat sago
44. Do not go yet
45. I have to bundle my sago up
46. Ai! Do not go yet
47. I have to wrap my sago
48. Do not go yet
49. I have to wrap up my sago
50. Do not go yet
51. I have a lot of work to do
52. Do not go yet
53. You spread along the river surface like froth
54. Do not go yet
55. You sparkle off the river flotsam
56. Do not leave me yet

Sago Song 2


A woman, angry that her husband berates her for not working, rebukes him in the following sago song. (Figure 2 in this volume is a music transcription of lines 10–14.) ♪ online example 2.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Women’s Sago</th>
<th>English Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>kare kui ini dobo’o owa</td>
<td>women’s sago cook spoken</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nena’a doma’ae owa</td>
<td>no reason say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>wana’aro kui ini dobo’o owa</td>
<td>evening sago cook spoken</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>kama doma’ae eye</td>
<td>no reason say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>nari hirima diburo owa</td>
<td>pitpit plant talk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>nena doma’ae owa</td>
<td>no reason say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>senage hirima dibure owa</td>
<td>pitpit plant said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>kama dee eye</td>
<td>mind say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dimu</td>
<td>hirima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>dimu pitpit</td>
<td>plant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>kama mind</td>
<td>doma’ae tell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>sona iburi</td>
<td>hirima plant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>nena’a no reason</td>
<td>deeburi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>wāsia pitpit</td>
<td>diamoro plant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>kama mind</td>
<td>doma’ae tell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>u’ubi children</td>
<td>kama female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>nena’a no reason</td>
<td>doma’ae tell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>ira tree</td>
<td>do’a base</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>kama’a know</td>
<td>deedee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>ira tree</td>
<td>ubi base</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>nena’a no reason</td>
<td>doma’ae say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>ira tree</td>
<td>senage base</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>nena’a no reason</td>
<td>doba’abe should say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>ira tree</td>
<td>homono base</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>kama’a</em></td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>know</td>
<td>say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td><em>buru</em></td>
<td><em>kirari</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td><em>nena’a</em></td>
<td><em>doma’ae</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td><em>gâbu</em></td>
<td><em>kirari</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td><em>nena’a</em></td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td><em>wana’ari</em></td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td><em>kama’a</em></td>
<td><em>doma’ae</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td><em>kusu</em></td>
<td><em>u’ubi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td><em>nena’a</em></td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td><em>ga</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td><em>nena’a</em></td>
<td><em>to</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td><em>magoro</em></td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td><em>nena’a</em></td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>viri</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td><em>nena’a</em></td>
<td><em>doma’ae</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. ‘Cook my evening sago!’ you say
2. Without a care, you order me
3. ‘Cook my quick sago!’ you say
4. For no reason you tell me
5. Go plant the nari pitpit
6. For no reason, tell me!
7. Go plant the senage pitpit
8. Thoughtlessly, you command me
9. Go plant the dimu pitpit
10. Tell me you have a reason!
11. Go plant the sono iburi leaves, you say
12. Tell me for no reason
13. Go plant the diamoro pitpit, you say
14. You thoughtlessly tell me
15. Feed our little girls, you say
16. Without a care must you tell me
17. Burn the base of the do’a tree, you say
18. Tell me what you want
19. Burn the base of the *ubì* tree, you say
20. For no reason, tell me!
21. Burn the base of the *senage* tree, you say
22. You should tell me for no reason?
23. Burn the base of the *homono* tree, you say
24. You should tell me what you are thinking
25. Take the rope of the black pig, you say
26. For no reason, you tell me!
27. Take the rope of the piebald pig, you say
28. For no reason, you say to me
29. Cook my quick sago, you order me
30. Tell me what you are thinking
31. Mind your little cross-cousins, you say
32. For no reason, tell me
33. Mind your sister’s child, you tell me
34. Is this for reason you say
35. Cook sago for the young men, you say
36. Say what you are thinking
37. Fetch water, you say
38. For no reason, tell me
39. Fetch water for your cross-cousins’ wives, you say
40. For no reason, tell me
41. The Kuidobo man, Sa’abiyumo
42. Killed and left in the bush
43. His wife, Yuaka, daughter of Iribinu
44. Killed and thrown away
Sago Song 3


Gebo, an elderly widow, sang this song about her deceased husband, Kigiri. She recalls the places where her husband made traps, cut wood grubs, and dammed small creeks for fish. Because he can no longer go there, the bush and forest have obliterated the signs of human intervention. The final lines reference their two deceased children (although there were three other children living at the time). The lines also note that although Kigiri was genealogically of a So’onedobo clan lineage, he was adopted by the Orodobo clan and his children were also Orodobo. (See Weiner 1988a:132.)

♫ online example 3.

1. ba’a  na’a  ira  sabe  hūga  owe
   boy   your  tree   sabe  larvae  owe

2. aoda’ae  owe  owe
   bush covered up

3. ba’a  na’a  ira  dabi  bu’uni  derege  eya
   boy    your  tree  dabi  deadfall  teach  eya

4. kigiboba’ae  owe  owe
   tree covered

5. ba’a  na’a  sumaniyo  ibu  eya
   boy    your  Sumani  Creek  eya

6. kigiboba’ae  owe  owe
   tree covered

7. ba’a  na’a  agegenebo  ibu  eya
   boy    your  Agegenebo  Creek  eya

8. aoda’ae  owe  owe
   bush covered up

9. ba’a  na’a  gagihimu  ibu  eya
   boy    your  Gagihimu  Creek  eya
<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td><em>kigiboba’ae</em></td>
<td>tree covered</td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
<td>your</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
<td>bush</td>
<td><em>waboba’ae</em></td>
<td>has covered it up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
<td>your</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td><em>aoda’ae</em></td>
<td>bush covered up</td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td><em>agegenebo</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td>Agegenebo</td>
<td>Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td><em>aoda’ae</em></td>
<td>bush covered up</td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td><em>ferorohimu</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td>Ferorohimu</td>
<td>Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td><em>kigiboba’ae</em></td>
<td>tree covered</td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td><em>yahadenabo</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td>Yahadenabo</td>
<td>Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td><em>aoda’ae</em></td>
<td>bush covered up</td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td><em>gorega</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td>Gorega</td>
<td>Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td><em>aoda’ae</em></td>
<td>bush covered up</td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td><em>orodobo</em></td>
<td><em>ka</em></td>
<td>Orodobo</td>
<td>woman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td><em>aruweye</em></td>
<td>Aruweye</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Song Title</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Type</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td><em>ira</em> so’onedobo bugimena ma’ame eya*</td>
<td>So’onedobo Bugimena</td>
<td>thing eya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td><em>kigiri-a owe</em></td>
<td>Kigiri</td>
<td>owe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Boy, your *sabe* tree wood grubs
2. The bush has covered them up
3. Boy, the place where you showed [others] where you made your *dabi* tree traps
4. The bush has covered them up
5. Boy, your Sumani Creek
6. The bush has covered it up
7. Boy, your Agegenebo Creek
8. The bush has covered it up
9. Boy, your Gagihimu Creek
10. The bush has covered it up
11. Boy, your Yafua Mountain
12. The bush has covered it up
13. Boy, your *waria* tree deadfall
14. The bush has covered it up
15. Agegenebo Creek
16. The bush has covered it up
17. Ferorohimu Creek
18. The bush has covered it up
19. Yahadenabo Creek
20. The bush has covered it up
21. Gorega Creek
22. The bush has covered it up
23. (My) deceased Orodobo clan daughter Fumaruwame
24. (My) deceased son Aruweye
25. The line of the So’onedobo man Bugimena
26. Kigiri

---

**Sago Song 4**

**Singer: Kunuhuaka. Recorded 26 November 1980 at Hegeso village.**

As I described in *The Empty Place*, Kunuhuaka’s mother taught her this song. She composed it once when she was at Ayamo and her son Ta’anobo became lost. She called out to him at the places she searched for him, but only heard the sound of the birds calling, *i! i! wo! wo!* (See Weiner 1988a:132–33; 1991:20–22.) ♫ online example 4.

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>me</td>
<td>huraro</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>sisiyo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>place</td>
<td>empty</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>me</td>
<td>odo’oiye</td>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>speech</td>
<td>cannot speak</td>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>duma</td>
<td>hau</td>
<td>me</td>
<td>ya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>side</td>
<td>place</td>
<td>bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>me</td>
<td>odibikeraiye</td>
<td></td>
<td>owa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>speech</td>
<td>does not speak</td>
<td></td>
<td>owa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>yamo</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>sisiye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>yamo</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>megenebo</td>
<td>deyiye</td>
<td></td>
<td>sisiyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>you only</td>
<td>do not speak</td>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>gabe</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>muri-e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>gabe</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>na’abo</td>
<td>deyiye</td>
<td></td>
<td>sisiye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>to you</td>
<td>do not speak</td>
<td></td>
<td>sisiyu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>ama’afu</td>
<td>geno</td>
<td>ya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>Ama’afu</td>
<td>river bend</td>
<td>bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Phrase</td>
<td>Translation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td><em>nebo</em> deyiye</td>
<td>you alone do not speak</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em> firigiri tage ya u</td>
<td>creek Firigiri mouth bird u</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td><em>megenebo</em> deyiye</td>
<td>you only do not speak</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em> segenabi ya u</td>
<td>creek Segenabi bird u</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td><em>ne</em> odibikerayiye</td>
<td>you only do not call out</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em> saburuba ya muri-o</td>
<td>creek Saburaba bird muri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td><em>ne</em> odenyiye</td>
<td>you only do not speak</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em> dâri ya sisiye</td>
<td>creek Dâri bird sisiyu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td><em>ne</em> odenyiye</td>
<td>you only do not call out</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td><em>duma</em> sobore kigiri</td>
<td>mountain Sobore base</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td><em>megene</em> odenyiye</td>
<td>you only do not call out</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em> guratõa tage ya u</td>
<td>creek Guratõa mouth bird u</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td><em>ne</em> odibikerayiye</td>
<td>you only do not call out</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td><em>kui</em> dâre ya sisiye-o</td>
<td>sago Dâre bird sisiyu-o</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td><em>ne</em> odibikiribiye</td>
<td>you only do not speak out</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
<td><em>yamo</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>sisiye-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
<td><em>yamo</em></td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
<td><em>odeyiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>do not speak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td><em>yegena</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>muri-o</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yegena</td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td><em>muri</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td><em>ne</em></td>
<td><em>odeyiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>do not call out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td><em>sui</em></td>
<td><em>geroa</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>muri-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cane</td>
<td><em>gerewa</em></td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td><em>ne</em></td>
<td><em>odeyiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>do not call out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td><em>yegena</em></td>
<td><em>awa</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>sisiye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yegena</td>
<td><em>empty place</em></td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td><em>mero</em></td>
<td><em>odo’oyiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>cannot call out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>another</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
<td><em>weyeru</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>muri-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td><em>Weyeru</em></td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td><em>na</em></td>
<td><em>odibihayiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>do not call out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>ïsa</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>yiyo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td><em>Ísa</em></td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td><em>nere</em></td>
<td><em>odibihayiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>do not call out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you alone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>däri</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>muri-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td><em>Däri</em></td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td><em>na’abore</em></td>
<td><em>deyiye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>do not speak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you only</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td><em>aboragemo</em></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>u</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aboragemo</td>
<td><em>bird</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Songs of the Empty Place

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td><em>nebo</em></td>
<td><em>dibihaiyiye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you alone</td>
<td>do not speak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41.</td>
<td><em>abu</em></td>
<td><em>biri-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mallet</td>
<td>this</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td><em>a’a</em></td>
<td><em>humaa’ae</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>quickly</td>
<td>strike</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td><em>ta’anobo</em></td>
<td><em>ma’ame</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ta’anobo</td>
<td>calls out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td><em>dibikerage</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>keeps calling out</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>ya’oe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>namesake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ma’ame</em></td>
<td>thing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>diburo</em></td>
<td>talk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td><em>dibihage</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>keeps calling out</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. In this uninhabited place I hear the *sisiyu* bird
2. But I hear no men
3. The mountain side, the *u* bird
4. But I hear no men’s speech
5. At the place of the *yamo* sago, the *sisiyu* bird
6. But you only I hear not
7. Where the *gabe* sago is, the *muri* bird
8. But to me you do not speak
9. At the bend in Ama’afu Creek, the *sisiyu* bird
10. But you alone do not speak
11. At the mouth of the Fifigiri Creek, the *u* bird
12. But you alone speak not
13. At Segenabi Creek, the *u* bird
14. But you do not call out
15. At Saburuba Creek, the *muri* bird
16. But you do not speak
17. At Dāri Creek, the *sisiyu* bird
18. But you do not speak
19. At the base of Mt Sobore
20. You only do not call out
21. At the mouth of Guratōa Creek, the *u* bird
22. But you do not sing out
23. At the place of the *dāre* sago, the *sisiyu* bird
24. But you do not speak
25. At the place of the *yamo* sago, the *sisiyu* bird
26. But you I hear not
27. At Yegen, the *muri* bird
28. But you do not call out
29. At the place of the *geroa* cane, the *muri* bird
30. But you do not call out
31. At the empty place Yegen, the *sisiyu* bird
32. But I hear no other sound
33. At Mt Weyeru, the *muri* bird
34. But you do not call out
35. At Īsa Creek, the *yiyo* bird
36. But you alone do not call out
37. At Dāri Creek, the *muri* bird
38. But you only do not speak
39. At Aboragemo Creek, the *u* bird
40. But you alone do not speak
41. This sago mallet
42. Strike quickly
43. Ta’anobo is calling out
44. He keeps calling out
45. Ta’anobo’s namesake, the bird
46. He keeps calling out
**Songs of the Empty Place**

## Sago Song 5

**Singer: Gebo. Recorded 18 October 1980 at Hegeso village.**

In *The Empty Place*, I related how Gebo composed this song after her son, Yaroge, was taken to Mendi for questioning by the police following the suicide of his wife. As in the previous song, the silence of the addressed man is heightened in a dramatic way by contrasting it with the sound of something else, in this case, the aeroplane rather than birds. Gebo also refers to the white shirt and shoes which is the educated, white-collar Papua New Guinean’s typical clothing. (See Weiner 1991:126–27, 139–41.) ❁online example 5.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1. ba’a na’a bare awa hua ubo’ora eya</th>
<th>ba’a na’a bare awa hua ubo’ora eya</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. do’oyera owe owe</td>
<td>do’oyera owe owe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ba’a na’a bare kuabogabo’ore eya</td>
<td>ba’a na’a bare kuabogabo’ore eya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. dia o’abibi-o eya eya</td>
<td>dia o’abibi-o eya eya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. ba’a na’a kabe ensu ababo hibabo’ore owe</td>
<td>ba’a na’a kabe ensu ababo hibabo’ore owe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. nabo do’oyere owe owe</td>
<td>nabo do’oyere owe owe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. do’abibidobo owe owe</td>
<td>do’abibidobo owe owe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. ba’a na’a kosa’a fabo hibabo’ore eya</td>
<td>ba’a na’a kosa’a fabo hibabo’ore eya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. do’oyera owe owe</td>
<td>do’oyera owe owe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. ba’a na’a kosa’a namuyu ababo hibabo’ore eya</td>
<td>ba’a na’a kosa’a namuyu ababo hibabo’ore eya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td><em>dia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>o’oyera</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>a’o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>hugoreye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ubo’ore</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td><em>dia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>o’abibi-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td><em>fufu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>masibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>hua</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td><em>do’oyera</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>masibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>hua</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td><em>dia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>u’abibio</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td><em>gõ</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>hage</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>hagikabo’ore</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td><em>dia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>o’abibi-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td><em>awa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>masibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>hua</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td><em>dia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>o’oyera</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td><em>orodobo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ka</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>gebo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ma’ame</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>eya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td><em>yaroge-o</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Yaroge</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td><em>so’onedobo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>kigirimone</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>owe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td><em>ka’ariba</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Ka’ariba</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. Boy, you have ascended in your aeroplane
2. But you didn’t tell me
3. Boy, we heard your aeroplane hum as it flew away
4. You wanted to tell me but you didn’t
5. You put on your shoes and embarked
6. But to me you said nothing
7. You wanted to tell me, but you could not
8. You put on your white shirt and embarked
9. But you did not tell me
10. You put on your shirt, white as a cockatoo, and left
11. But you didn’t tell me before you left
12. You pierced the clouds as you flew away
13. You wanted to tell me but you couldn’t
14. I am the mother of the widow’s kamora necklace
15. You didn’t tell me
16. I am the mother of the kamora wrist band
17. You should have told me before you left
18. You took your two suitcases
19. You wanted to tell me but you couldn’t
20. I am the mother of the widow’s kamora
21. You didn’t tell me before you left
22. The Orodobo clan woman, Gebo
23. Yaroge
24. The So’onedobo man, Kigiri
25. Ka’ariba
Sago Song 6

Singer: Kunuhuaka (with Siyame).
Recorded 23 March 1988 at Hegeso village.

This is another song addressing the sun maiden. This time, the singer, Kunuhuaka thinks about her eldest son, Bebe, who is assigned to a patrol boat with the Papua New Guinea Defence Force at Lombrum Patrol Base in Manus Province. She thinks of the sun shining off the guns on his ship and the ship's prow, even as it shines over Kunuhuaka’s head while she is working. (See Weiner 1991:128–34; Figure 3 in this volume is a music transcription of lines 10–15.) ♫ online example 6.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td><em>humotorohahaibi</em> weya’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to break through  comes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em> ibiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you  is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><em>eye</em> ibiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye  is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td><em>iri</em> fagi si’abi weya’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tree branches  to search for  comes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td><em>ne</em> ibiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you  is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td><em>eye</em> ibiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye  is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td><em>ira</em> so’oboro sebe weya’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tree  canopy  search for  comes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em> ibiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you  is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td><em>eye</em> ibiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye  is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td><em>humeseseregaibi</em> weya’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to shine  comes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td><em>ne</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sago</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td><em>ũ</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gi abotu’u kama’uri meya’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td><em>humeseseseregai</em>bi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to shine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td><em>kaubi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td><em>ne</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td><em>eresaibi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to look after</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>you</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td><em>humotorohaibaibi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>to break through</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td><em>ne</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>you</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>tree</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>search for</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>you</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td><em>kui</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sago</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td><em>ne</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>you</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td><em>sibi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ship</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>you</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td><em>eye</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td><em>gagaruri</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>to carry</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Line</td>
<td>Text</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>na’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>awa’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>ne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>borowame</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aquatic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>na’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>bagua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aquatic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>na’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>na’abo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
56. *nebo dibu-o*
you alone I speak

57. *eye eye*

58. *e kabo yuri-o*
eh girl Yuri-oh

59. *na’abo iba’ae*
to you is

60. *eye eye*

1. You break through the clouds as you come
2. It is you
3. *eye*
4. You peek through the tree branches as you come
5. It is you
6. *eye*
7. You break through the tree canopy as you come
8. It is you
9. *eye*
10. You shine as you come
11. It is you
12. *eye*
13. You break through the sago palms as you come
14. It is you
15. *eye*
16. Don’t peek through the top of the *abotu’u* breadfruit yet
17. It is you
18. *eye*
19. You shine as you come
20. It is you
21. eye
22. You look out over the whole land as you come
23. It is you
24. eye
25. You watch over the whole land as you come
26. It is you
27. eye
28. You break through the clouds as you come
29. It is you
30. eye
31. You peek through the top branches as you come
32. It is you
33. eye
34. Don’t you light up the sago palms yet
35. It is you
36. eye
37. You light up the prow of his departing ship
38. It is you
39. eye
40. You light up the guns carried by his departing ship
41. It is you
42. eye
43. You light up the aeroplane as he embarked and left
44. It is you
45. eye
46. You cause the egrets to scatter over the Lake
47. It is you
48. eye
49. You cause the bagua birds to scatter over the Lake
Sago Song 7

Singer: Kunuhuaka (with Siyame).
Recorded 23 March 1988 at Hegeso village.

Bebe’s army uniforms, washed and hanging out to dry, remind Kunuhuaka of the leaf of the stinging nettle. She sings of these uniforms, and Bebe’s hat, and rifle: ‘are these things sufficient to replace your brothers and other relatives with whom you no longer live? Will they protect you as well as these relatives do?’ (See Weiner 1991:134–38.) ♫ online example 7.

<p>| 1.   | yengi nettles | banima banima | ba that |
| 2.   | ba’a boy      | na’a your     | hame brother | wae not  |
| 3.   | eye           | eye           |           |
| 4.   | yengi nettles | boro boro     | ba that   |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>wame</th>
<th>wae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>brother</td>
<td>not</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>yengi</td>
<td>gugabe</td>
<td>ba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nettles</td>
<td>flying fox</td>
<td>that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>base</td>
<td>wae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>sister’s husband</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>ganuga</td>
<td>boge</td>
<td>aba</td>
<td>ba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hat</td>
<td>club</td>
<td>father</td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>kabe</td>
<td>wame</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>brother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>ganuga</td>
<td>boge</td>
<td>aba</td>
<td>ba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hat</td>
<td>club</td>
<td>father</td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>base</td>
<td>wae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>sister’s husband</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>bi’a</td>
<td>fore</td>
<td>aba</td>
<td>ba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rifle</td>
<td>large</td>
<td>father</td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>aba</td>
<td>wae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>father</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>bare</td>
<td>sibi</td>
<td>ba</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>canoe</td>
<td>ship</td>
<td>that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>wae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>not</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>eye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>sabe</th>
<th>sode</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>knife</td>
<td>sheath</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ana</th>
<th>wae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>sister</td>
<td>not</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>eye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>oro</th>
<th>yerebi</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>terewaro</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>yerebi</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Terewaro</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>na’abo</th>
<th>dibu-o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>to you</td>
<td>I speak</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>eye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>kui</th>
<th>kenege</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>bebe</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>mid-rib</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Bebe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>na’abo</th>
<th>dibu-o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>to you</td>
<td>I speak</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>eye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1. Your *banima* nettles hanging there
2. It’s not your brother
3. eye
4. Your *boro* nettles there
5. It’s not your brother
6. eye
7. Your nettles hanging like flying foxes
8. It’s not your brother-in-law
9. eye
10. The owner of the club-shaped army hat
11. It’s not your Mister brother
12. eye
13. The owner of the club-shaped army hat
14. It’s not your sister’s husband
15. eye
16. The owner of your big rifle
17. It’s not your father
18. eye
19. The sea going ship
20. It’s not your mother
21. eye
22. Your bayonet sheath
23. It’s not your sister
24. eye
25. The *yerebi* bamboo clan boy Terewaro
26. It is to you I am speaking
27. eye
28. The Sago mid-rib clan boy Bebe
29. It is you I am speaking
30. eye
Men’s Songs (Sorohabora)

Men’s Song 1


This song depicts the competition between the men of Hegeso and Barutage villages as they both prepare for a pig-kill. The subject of the song is revealed towards the end of it, in a section called dawadobora. The singing of the word dawa or dawabo is frequent at this point, as in verse four of this song. (See Weiner 1991:159–62.)

1. \textit{ba’ā na’a ē siri hubu kegere}
   \begin{tabular}{lllll}
   boy & your & garden & large & disparage \\
   \textit{dibihamone} \\
   do not speak (disparage)
   \end{tabular}

   \textit{ba’ā na’a a siri hare tegebu kegere}
   \begin{tabular}{llllll}
   boy & your & house & large & doing & disparage \\
   \textit{dibihamone} \\
   do not speak (disparage)
   \end{tabular}

2. \textit{ba’ā na’a buru kirari mabo kegere}
   \begin{tabular}{lllll}
   boy & your & black & rope & disparage \\
   \textit{dibihamone} \\
   do not say (disparage)
   \end{tabular}

   \textit{ba’ā na’a ya’o kirari mabo kegere}
   \begin{tabular}{llll}
   boy & your & many-coloured & rope taken \\
   \textit{dia} \\
   saying & o’oyo’o & & disparage \\
   & do not go
   \end{tabular}

3. \textit{ba’ā na’a ē siri hubu kegere}
   \begin{tabular}{lllll}
   boy & your & garden & large & disparage \\
   \textit{dia} \\
   saying & o’oyo’o & & do not go
   \end{tabular}
### Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’á</th>
<th>na’á</th>
<th>musu’uni</th>
<th>kamabo</th>
<th>kegere</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>smoke</td>
<td>rising</td>
<td>disparage</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*dibiha’oyo’o*
do not keep saying

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th>ya’a</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>bariabe</th>
<th>sabe</th>
<th>u’ubi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Bariabe</td>
<td>Ridge</td>
<td>children</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*dawabo*
*dawabo*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ya’a</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>faya’a</th>
<th>wabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>river</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>coming</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*dawabo*
*dawabo*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5.</th>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>faya’a</th>
<th>kege</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>river</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>bank</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*dawabo*
*dawabo*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>yagenebo</th>
<th>sabe</th>
<th>u’ubi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Yagenebo</td>
<td>Ridge</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*ibu* *dawabo*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>river</th>
<th>Dawabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

1. **Boy, you have made a big garden**  
   But don't disparage me  
   **Boy, you have built a great house**  
   But don't denigrate me

2. **You hold the rope of the black pig**  
   But don't disparage me  
   **You hold the rope of the piebald pig**  
   But don't speak disrespectfully of me

3. **You clear the bush to make a big garden**  
   But don't hold me cheaply  
   **The smoke rises from your new garden**  
   But don't disparage me
Men’s Songs

4. We are the men of Bariabe Sabe
*Dawabo*

We are the men of the Faya’a Creek flowing
*Dawabo*

5. We are the men of the banks of the Faya’a Creek
*Dawabo*

We are the men of Yagenebo Sabe
*ibu Dawabo*

---

Men’s Song 2


Memene, a man of Hegeso village, learned this song, which commemorates a Wasemi man, when he was visiting at Lake Kutubu. (See Weiner 1991:83, 104. ♫ online example 8.

1. *ibu* water  *

     *irama* stick carrying  *

     *yibi* sleep  *

     *wabo’ore* if-gone

     *ai* I

     *ai* also  *

     *dibige* stated

     *ibu* river

     *ka’ayamikiribi* waves caused by moving canoe  *

     *wabo’ore* come

     *ai* I

     *ai* also  *

     *wabubege* am coming

2. *gera* paddle  *

     *kabera* kabera  *

     *waibo* waibo  *

     *ubo’ore* if-gone

     *na-o* I too

     *wa’anego* will come

     *ba’a* boy

     *na’a* your  *

     *ira* tree  *

     *waria* waria  *

     *barebo’o* canoe-if

     *na* I

     *go’o* also  *

     *wasia* follow  *

     *wa’anego* will come
### Songs of the Empty Place

#### 3. ba’a na’a gesa momabo ubo’ore
- **Boy**
- **Your**
- **Dog**
- **Momabo**
- **If-gone**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>na</th>
<th>go’o</th>
<th>wa’agerege</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>also</td>
<td>will come</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>gesa</th>
<th>sawabo</th>
<th>ubo’ore</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Boy</td>
<td>Your</td>
<td>Dog</td>
<td>Sawabo</td>
<td>If-gone</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>na-o</th>
<th>wa’anege</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I too</td>
<td>will come</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 4. orodobo kabe soaeyamo
- **Orodobo**
- **Man**
- **Soaeya**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>kamuna</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Man</td>
<td>Kamuna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>orodobo</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>kamunamo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Orodobo</td>
<td>Man</td>
<td>Kamuna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>dawabo</th>
<th>dawabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

#### 5. ira hagenamo dobo ba’a faimano
- **Tree**
- **Gnetum sp.**
- **Clan**
- **Boy**
- **Faimano**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>seimano</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Man</td>
<td>Seimano</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ira</th>
<th>hagenamo</th>
<th>dobo</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>faimano</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tree</td>
<td>Gnetum sp.</td>
<td>Clan</td>
<td>Boy</td>
<td>Faimano</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>seimano</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Man</td>
<td>Seimano</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1. The men who sleep near the fast flowing river
   - Ai, I too am coming
   - The waves caused by the canoe in motion
   - Ai, I too am coming

2. The *kabera* tree paddle which you used
   - I too am coming
   - Boy, your *waria* tree canoe
   - I too am following you
Men’s Song 3


This song commemorates Dosabo, a man of Damayu village who was suspected of being a sorcerer, an accusation he denied before his death. The song speaks of a man who claimed never to have been taught these sorcery spells by the deceased before he died. (See Weiner 1991:47, 108–9, 171–75, 176–81 (music transcription); 2001:26; Figure 5 in this volume is a music transcription of verse 2.)

1. ba’a na’a ĭ hone ubu kusa do’ane dobo’owua
   boy your eye dizzy go spell to speak recited

dia ubo’oriye
   said did not go

---

1 The -o’oriye ending in dia ubo’oriye and, in the following verse, dobo’oriye indicates that the speaker learned of the action through indirect evidence or evidence no longer present, e.g. someone else informed him of an action that he himself lacks evidence of. In this case, he is singing, ‘I have no evidence that you spoke to me about these spells before you died.’
### Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>kigi</th>
<th>wara’obo</th>
<th>kusa</th>
<th>do’ane</th>
<th>dobo’owua</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>bone</td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>spell</td>
<td>to speak</td>
<td>recited</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dia</td>
<td>ubo’oriye</td>
<td>said</td>
<td>did not go</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. **ba’a na’a ĩ hone ubu**
   - boy your eye dizzy go
   - dobo’oriye did not tell

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ya</th>
<th>karo</th>
<th>kusa</th>
<th>do’ane</th>
<th>dobo’owua</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>arm</td>
<td>upper</td>
<td>spell</td>
<td>to speak</td>
<td>recited</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dia</td>
<td>ubo’oriye</td>
<td>saying</td>
<td>did not go</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. **ba’a na’a kõ tugame**
   - boy your cordyline tugame
   - dobo’oriye did not tell

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ya</th>
<th>karo</th>
<th>kusa</th>
<th>do’ane</th>
<th>dobo’owua</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>arm</td>
<td>upper</td>
<td>spell</td>
<td>to speak</td>
<td>recited</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dia</td>
<td>ubo’oriye</td>
<td>saying</td>
<td>did not go</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. **yia amena bi’a huba**
   - we men black palm huba
   - ibudawabo ibudawabo
   - yiya amena gesa moma
   - we men dog Moma
dawabo dawabo

5. **momahu’u isa’ibu**
   - Momahu’u Isa’ibu

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>bo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Bo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Men’s Songs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>momahu’u</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>isa’ibu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Momahu’u</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>Isa’ibu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>dosabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Dosabo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. **Boy, your sleep-causing spell you used to recite**  
   You never told me before you left  
   **Boy, your weakness-causing spell you used to recite**  
   You never instructed me before you left

2. **Boy, your sleep-causing spell you used to recite**  
   You never told me before you left  
   **Boy, your wasting sickness spell you used to know**  
   You failed to pass it on to me before you left

3. **Boy, your spell of assassination you used to recite**  
   You never told me  
   **Boy, your wasting sickness spell you used to cast**  
   You never instructed me

4. **We are the men of the Huba Black Palm**  
   *Ibu Dawabo*  
   **We are the men of the dog Moma**  
   *Dawabo*

5. **The Momahu’u man Isa’ibu**  
   His son, Bo  
   **The Momahu’u man Isa’ibu**  
   His son, Dosabo
Men’s Song 4

Singers: Memene and Abeabo. Recorded 1 January 1985 at Hegeso village.

This is a song about the tree kangaroo as it wanders through the forest. As with other marsupials and the cassowary, it seeks the fruit of the baĩ tree (a Ficus species), and the shoots of young bamboo. (See Weiner 1991:112–14.)

1. kagi aũwa hubiwe’iya’are
   rain softly falling-come
   ba’a na’a igebe
   boy you is it?
   kunu kunuga hubiwe’iya’are
   palm wood floor rattling-come
   ba’a na’a igebe
   boy you is it?

2. kana togebiwe’iya’are
   stone overturn-come
   ba’a na’a iyo’oge
   boy you is
   ira waru sina irari hubiwe’iya’are
   tree waru shoots dew brushing-come
   ba’a na’a iyo’oge
   boy you is

3. kunuga hubiwei’iya’are
   floor striking-come
   ba’a na’a iyo’oge
   boy you is

---

2  *Hubiwe’iya’are*: the ending -iya’are is a nominalised form of the -iyo’o ending which indicates knowledge gained of a past action from present, sensible evidence (Weiner 1991:115, n. 4).

3  *iyo’oge*: ‘was that you? (based on the evidence I see myself as I walk through the bush).’
<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
<td><em>baĩ</em></td>
<td><em>sina</em></td>
<td><em>irari</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tree</td>
<td>baĩ</td>
<td>saplings</td>
<td>dew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
<td><em>iyo’oge</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>you</td>
<td>is</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. **oro**
   | **sina** | *ineri* | **hubiwe’iya’are** |
   | bamboo   | shoots  | dew            |
   |         |         | brushing-come  |
| *ba’a* | *na’a* | *iyo’oge* |       |
| boy   | you   | is      |       |

5. **duma**
   | **haro** | *sese* | **sone** |
   | mountain | climbing | marsupial | Sone |
   |         |         |         |
| *dawabo* | *dawabo* |           |         |
| *duma*  | *hau*  | *sese* | **sawa** |
| mountain | side   | marsupial | Sawa |
|         |         |         |
| *ibudawabo* | *ibudawabo* |           |         |

6. **duma**
   | **oro** | *sese* | **sawa** |
   | mountain | top    | marsupial | Sawa |
   |         |         |         |
| *dawabo* | *dawabo* |           |         |
| *duma*  | *fai*  | *sese* | **sone** |
| mountain | side   | marsupial | Sone |
|         |         |         |
| *dawabo* | *dawabo* |           |         |
1. The sound of rain falling softly while someone approaches
   Boy, is that you?
   A sound like palm wood floor beams rattling as someone comes
   Boy, could that be you?

2. You overturn the stones as you approach
   Boy, is that you?
   Your legs are wet like dew on the waru tree saplings
   Boy, could that be you?

3. The sound of rattling as someone approaches
   Boy, is that you?
   Your legs are as wet as the baĩ saplings covered with dew
   Boy, could that be you?

4. You brush the dew off the bamboo shoots as you come
   Boy, is that you?
   You are wet from the dew of the baĩ tree saplings
   Boy, could that be you?

5. Along the hillside, the tree kangaroo named Sone walks
   Dawabo
   Along the side of the mountain, the tree kangaroo named Sawa wanders
   Ibu Dawabo

6. At the crest of the mountain, Sawa wanders
   Dawabo
   Along the mountain sides, Sone travels
   Dawabo
Men’s Song 5

**Singers:** Memene and Abeabo. Recorded 1 January 1985 at Hegeso village.

This song commemorates Mare of the Fo’omahu’u clan of Hegeso. The theme is a common one: a dead man can no longer go hunting. Men’s songs 5 and 9 are alike in their use of the negative command form in the second line refrain. (See Weiner 1991:46, 110–12; 2001:25–26.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th>se</th>
<th>duma</th>
<th>yibu</th>
<th>kunuga</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>marsupial</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>cave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sebe’o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td>do not search</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sese</em></td>
<td><em>baro</em></td>
<td>yibu</td>
<td>kunuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>marsupial</td>
<td><em>baro</em></td>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>cave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sia’</em></td>
<td><em>o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>sigina</th>
<th>daba</th>
<th>yibu</th>
<th>kunuga</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cassowary</td>
<td>large</td>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>cave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>uaha</em></td>
<td><em>yibob’a’ae</em></td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sese</em></td>
<td><em>budu</em></td>
<td>yibu</td>
<td>kunuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>marsupial</td>
<td>black</td>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>cave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>bereboba’ae</em></td>
<td>is lost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th>ya</th>
<th>dabura</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>yibu</th>
<th>kunuga</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>red</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>cave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sia</em></td>
<td><em>ubihamone</em></td>
<td>do not going</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>gibi</em></td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>kunuga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>bush fowl</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>cave</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>sia</em></td>
<td><em>o’oyo’o</em></td>
<td>do not go</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. *kuiyare* python, *yibu* sleep, *kunuga* cave

*sia* search, *o’oyo’o* do not go

*tuba* tree kangaroo, *budu* black, *yibu* sleep, *kunuga* cave

*sebe’o’oyo’o* do not search

5. *yiya* we, *amena* men, *ira* tree, *ma’aru* man

*dawabo* dawabo

*yiya* we, *amena* men, *ira* tree, *banamo* banamo

*dawabo* dawabo

6. *ira* tree, *ma’arudobo* ma’aru clan, *meremo* Mere’s

*ba’a* boy, *Mare* Mare

*ira* tree, *ma’arudobo* ma’aru clan, *ba’a* boy, *mege* only, *bamo* this

*dawabo* dawabo

---

1. The *duma* marsupial which sleeps in the limestone caves
   Do not search for it

   The *baro* marsupial which sleeps in the caves
   Do not attempt to seek it

2. The large cassowary which sleeps in the caves of stone
   He has gone away
The black marsupial of the stone caves
He too is lost

3. The bush fowl mother who sleeps in the cave
   Do not go looking for her
   The red bush fowl mother who sleeps in the cave
   Do not seek her

4. The python who sleeps in the stone cave
   Do not go looking for it
   The black tree kangaroo who sleeps in the cave
   Do not try and find it

5. We are the men of ma’aru tree clan
   Dawabo
   We are the men of the banamo tree clan
   Dawabo

6. The ma’aru tree clan man, Mere
   His son, Mare
   The ma’aru tree clan, this only boy
   Dawabo

---

**Men’s Song 6**

**Singers:** Wa’o and Midibaru. Recorded 6 January 1985 at Hegeso village.

If in a dream, a man sees a large tree such as a furubu falling down, it portends the death of a headman. This song makes use of that common image to commemorate the death of the Hegeso headman Iraharabo, of the Tirifadobo (Ma’arudobo) clan. (See Weiner 1998a:339–40.)

1. *ira* furabu derare
   tree furabu that
   forabibi’ae
   fallen
### Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ao</th>
<th>dumaro’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>bush</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodoboba’ae*

bush covered

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>kō</th>
<th>tegeri</th>
<th>ma’ayaro’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>cordyline</td>
<td>tegeri</td>
<td>seeds</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*foraboba’ae*

hand broken

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>furabu</th>
<th>derare</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>furabu</td>
<td>that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*forabi’ae*

fallen

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>kegebe</th>
<th>abu</th>
<th>derare</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>vine</td>
<td>abu</td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*forabo’owa’ae*

cut

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th>wa’ari</th>
<th>hubobi</th>
<th>dobo</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>degayomore</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>palm</td>
<td>hubobi</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>Degayo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*kabe*

man

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>wa’ari</th>
<th>hububi</th>
<th>dobo</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>mege</th>
<th>bamore</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>palm</td>
<td>hubobi</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>only</td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*kabe*

man

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yo</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>ka</th>
<th>mege</th>
<th>bamo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>only</td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*kabe*

man

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5.</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>Iraharabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Iraharabo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. The tall furabu tree
fallen

The tall furabo tree
long fallen

2. Your tree covered mountain
Covered with bush

Your tegeri cordyline seeds
broken off

3. Your tall furabu tree
fallen

Your abu vine
long cut down

4. He of the hubobi palm clan Degayo
his son Harabi

That sole man of the hubobi palm clan
the man Iraharabo

5. That sole woman, his mother
her son Iraharabo

That only woman of the huba black-palm clan
Her son, Harabi
Men’s Song 7


This song commemorates Sese, a man of Hegeso. The imagery is a very common one: a man is dead, and the forest has reclaimed those places which he used to frequent and upon which he left the imprint of human activity. The creeks referred to are at Ayamo in Banimahu’u clan territory. (See Weiner 1991:59, 101–2.) ♫ online example 8.

1. \( ba’a \) na’a hagenamo mai ira
   boy your Gnetum sp. mai tree
   \( \text{aodoba’aye} \)
   let bush covered
   \( ba’a \) na’a mai ira bare
   boy your mai tree that
   \( \text{kigiba’aye} \)
   let strong bush

2. \( ba’a \) na’a ibu barua ga habo dumaro’o
   boy your creek Barua source flow into mountain
   \( \text{aodoba’aye} \)
   let bush covered
   \( ba’a \) na’a ao iburo’o
   boy your bush creek
   \( \text{kigiba’aye} \)
   let strong bush

3. \( ba’a \) na’a da’ari fai dumaro’o
   boy your stone side mountain
   \( \text{abumaba’aye} \)
   let bank ground crumble
   \( ba’a \) na’a aodumararo’o
   boy your bush covered mountain
   \( \text{ira} \) waba’aye
   tree let come
4. **ya banima dobo kabe irihaimabo**
   - *ya* bird
   - *banima* clan
   - *dobo* man
   - *kabe* Irihaimabo

**kabe tiraru**
   - *kabe* Tiraru

**ya banima dobo kabe irihaimabo**
   - *ya* bird
   - *banima* clan
   - *dobo* man
   - *kabe* Irihaimabo

**ibudawabo ibudawabo**

5. **kibudobo ka yamo**
   - *kibudobo* Kibudobo
   - *ka* woman
   - *yamo* Ya

**kabe kunugamena**
   - *kabe* Kunugamena

**kibudobo ka mege bamo**
   - *kibudobo* Kibudobo
   - *ka* woman
   - *mege* only
   - *bamo* that

**kabe Sese**
   - *kabe* Sese

**man Sese**
   - *man* Sese

---

1. **Boy, your *mai hagenamo* tree**
   - Has been covered over with bush

   **Boy, that *hagenamo* tree of yours**
   - Has been reclaimed by the forest

2. **Boy, your Baruaga Creek flowing into the mountain**
   - The bush has covered it over

   **Boy, your tiny creek**
   - The forest has claimed it back

3. **Boy, your stone banked mountain creek**
   - The ground crumbles from its banks

   **Boy, your mountain place in the forest**
   - Let the trees take it back

4. The clan of the *banima* bird, the man Irihaimabo
   - His son, Tiraru

   **The clan of the *banima* bird, the man Irihaimabo**
   - *Ibu Dawabo*
5. The Kibudobo clan, the woman Ya
   Her son's hidden name, Kanugamena

   The Kibudobo clan this only woman
   Her son Sese

---

**Men’s Song 8**


This song commemorates a man of the So’onedobo clan of Hegeso, Yabokigi. The dead man is likened to a bird who drops to earth with a broken wing. The Sulphur-crested Cockatoo is one of the main totems of the So’onedobo clan. The leaves of the *so’one* and *furabu* trees, the former a totem of the So’onedobo clan, the latter associated with headmen, are broken off by the flapping wings of birds; the leaves are the men of a clan as they die and drop off or are broken off. (See Weiner 1991:17–19, 94–95, 97, 171–75, 176–81 (music transcription).)

![online example 9.](image-url)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th>duma</th>
<th>yefua</th>
<th>sabe</th>
<th>ya</th>
<th>erege</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>Yefua</td>
<td>ridge</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>cockatoo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auwa</td>
<td>fore</td>
<td>iba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wing</td>
<td>broken</td>
<td>is</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>sumane</td>
<td>habo</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>namuyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creek</td>
<td>Sumane</td>
<td>water end</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>cockatoo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vira</td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>uboba’a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shot</td>
<td>struck</td>
<td>gone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>duma</th>
<th>faĩ</th>
<th>hesabo</th>
<th>ya</th>
<th>erege</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>side</td>
<td>following</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>cockatoo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auwa</td>
<td>forabo’owa’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wing</td>
<td>broken</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duma</td>
<td>ka’afa</td>
<td>hesabo</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>namuyu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>edge</td>
<td>following</td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>cockatoo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vira</td>
<td>huiba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shot</td>
<td>killed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. The ridge of Mt Yefua, the Sulphur-crested Cockatoo
   Its wing is broken
   At Sumani Creek as it flows underground, the cockatoo
   Its wing is broken

2. Following the side of the mountain, the cockatoo
   Its wing broken

| 3. | **ira** | **farabo** | **haũ** | **bobo** | **ya** | **namuyu** |
|    | tree    | break off | leaves   | bird     |       | cockatoo   |
| 4. | **yiya** | **amina** | **ira** | **so’one** |
|    | we      | men       | tree    |           |
| 5. | **yo**  | **hua**   | **ka**  | **mege**  | **bamo** |
|    | his     | mother    | woman   | only      | that    |

---

**auwa**
**wing**

- gefodiyo’owa’ae
  spear pierced

- iba’ae
  is

---

| 3. | **ira** | **farabo** | **haũ** | **bobo** | **ya** | **namuyu** |
|    | tree    | break off | leaves   | bird     |       | cockatoo   |
| 4. | **yiya** | **amina** | **ira** | **so’one** |
|    | we      | men       | tree    |           |
| 5. | **yo**  | **hua**   | **ka**  | **mege**  | **bamo** |
|    | his     | mother    | woman   | only      | that    |
Songs of the Empty Place

Along the edge of the mountain’s base, the cockatoo
Arrow shot and killed

3. The cockatoo breaks off the leaves of the farabo tree as it flies
   Its wing broken
   The leaves of the so’one tree, broken off by the cockatoo’s flapping wings
   Its wing broken

4. We are the men of the so’one tree clan
   Ibu Dawabo
   We are the men of the namani tree clan
   Dawabo

5. His mother, the only woman
   Her son, Sui
   His mother, the only women
   Her son, Sui

Men’s Song 9


This song for Hibare, a So’onedobo man of Hegeso, appeared in abbreviated form in The Heart of the Pearl Shell (Weiner 1988a:284). A man moves from place to place during his life, and these places constitute a spatial record of his temporal life span. So too do the remembered bodies of discourse which were attributed to him during his life—such as myths. Insofar as speaking is a bodily activity, a person’s utterances outline his or her body and give some clue as to its components, physical and social. In its illustrative use of discursive detotalisation, the following song indicates how literally the Foi are apt to consider that image. (See Weiner 1991:47, 162–64; 2001:26.) ♫ online example 8.

1. ba’a na’a i mano tuniro’o
   boy your eye small myth
   dibiha’adiye
   can not recite
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>boy</th>
<th>your</th>
<th>arm</th>
<th>upper</th>
<th>myth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>do’odiye</em></td>
<td>cannot say</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>tuniro’o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dibihamone</em></td>
<td>do not recite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>karo</td>
<td>tuniro’o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dibihamone</em></td>
<td>do not recite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>tuniro’o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dibihamone</em></td>
<td>do not recite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>karo</td>
<td>tuniro’o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>dibihamone</em></td>
<td>do not recite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oro</td>
<td>yerebi</td>
<td>dobo</td>
<td>ka</td>
<td>fumarewamemo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>yerebi</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>Fumarewame</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kabe</td>
<td>hibare</td>
<td>dobo</td>
<td>bugimenamo</td>
<td>Bugimenam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Hibare</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>Bugimenam</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ira</td>
<td>namani</td>
<td>namani</td>
<td>dobo</td>
<td>bugimenam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tree</td>
<td>namani</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>Bugimenam</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kabe</td>
<td>dabiyayo</td>
<td>Dabiyayo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Dabiyayo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5.</th>
<th>tree</th>
<th>clan</th>
<th>bugimenam</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
<td>namani</td>
<td>dobo</td>
<td>Bugimenam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>dabiyayo</td>
<td>Dabiyayo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Men’s Songs**
Songs of the Empty Place

1. Boy, your ‘Little Eye’ myth
   You can no longer tell
   Boy, your ‘Upper Arm’ myth
   How can you tell it

2. Boy, your ‘Little Eye’ myth
   Do not recite it
   Boy, your ‘Upper Arm’ myth
   Do not recite it

3. Boy, your ‘Little Eye’ myth
   Do not recite it
   Boy, your ‘Upper Arm’ myth
   Do not recite it

4. The clan of the yerebi bamboo, the woman Fumaruwame
   Her son, Hibare
   The clan of the namani tree, the man Bugimena
   His son, Dabiyayo

5. The namani tree clan, the man Bugimena
   The boy Dabiyayo
   The yerebi bamboo clan, the woman Fumaruwame
   The boy Hibare

---

Men’s Song 10


Cordyline, whether worn as a rear covering by men, or as shrubs planted around a house, is intimately associated indexically and metonymically with
Men's Songs

Hence, a broken cordyline shrub is an oft-used image for a dead man, as this memorial song for the Orodobo man Kawaru demonstrates. The shoots or regrowth which appear on cordyline and on the trees mentioned in the song are also likened to living, growing children, and are used in this song to depict the death of Kawaru. (See Weiner 1991:171–75, 176–81 (music transcription).)

♫
online example 9.

1. ba’a na’a kō tegeri ma’aya dera
   
   boy your cordyline tegeri seeds those
   
   foraboba’ae
   
   broken off
   
   ba’a na’a wagebo kegebe ma’aya dera
   
   boy your cane vine seeds those
   
   debema
   
   broken off-taken
   
   uboba’ae
   
   gone

2. kō aboduri ma’aya dera
   
   cordyline aboduri seeds those
   
   fore
   
   broken
   
   iba’ae
   
   are
   
   ira tu’u sī dera
   
   tree tu’u regrowth that
   
   debeya
   
   broken
   
   iba’ae
   
   is

3. ba’a na’a ira waru ma’aya dera
   
   boy your tree waru seeds those
   
   forabo’owa’ae
   
   broken
   
   ba’a na’a ira baĩ ma’aya dera
   
   boy your tree baĩ seeds those
   
   forebiba’ae
   
   broken off

4. momahu’u ka fofo
   
   Momahu’u woman Fofo
   
   kabe kawaru
   
   man Kawaru
### Songs of the Empty Place

<p>| | | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>oro</strong></td>
<td><strong>yerebi</strong></td>
<td><strong>dobo</strong></td>
<td><strong>kabe</strong></td>
<td><strong>waria</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>yerebi clan</td>
<td>man Waria</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>kabe</strong></td>
<td><strong>baya</strong></td>
<td>Baya</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. **oro** | **yerebi** | **dobo** | **wariamo** |
| bamboo | yerebi clan | Waria |
| **kabe** | **baya** | Baya |

| yo | **hua** | **ka** | **fofomo** |
| his | mother | woman | Fofo |
| **kabe** | **kawaru** | Kawaru |

1. Boy, your *tegeri* cordyline shoots
   Have been broken off
   
   Boy, your *kegebe* vine shoots
   Someone has broken them off and taken them away

2. Those *aboduri* shoots of yours
   Have been broken off
   
   The regrowth on the *tu’u* tree
   Someone has taken them away

3. Boy, your *waru* tree shoots
   Have long been broken off
   
   Boy, your *baĩ* tree shoots
   Are broken off

4. The Momahu’u clan woman, Fofo
   Her son, Kawaru
   
   The *yerebi* bamboo clan man, Waria
   His son, Baya

5. The *yerebi* bamboo clan man Waria
   His son, Baya
   
   His mother, the woman Fofo
   Her son, Kawaru
Men’s Song 11

Singers: Gesa and Sariaba. Recorded 7 January 1985 at Barutage village.

This song commemorates Baruma, a man of Barutage. The rhetorical use of the command verb endings evokes indignation and sorrow at the death of Baruma. (See Weiner 1991:95–97, 105–6; 1998a:339.)

♫ online example 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>barua</th>
<th>ga</th>
<th>iga</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>Barua</td>
<td>source</td>
<td>path</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kumagi</td>
<td>Kumagi</td>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td>ereyiya’abe</td>
<td>do you not see?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>faya’a</th>
<th>ga</th>
<th>iga</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>source</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>faya’a</td>
<td>ga</td>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>source</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td>ere’e</td>
<td>look!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th>kumagi tage</th>
<th>iga</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kumagi-mouth</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td>kigiba’ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sese</td>
<td>faiyu</td>
<td>wabu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marsupial</td>
<td>faiyu</td>
<td>coming</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iga</td>
<td>path</td>
<td>aodiba’ae</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. The path to Baruaga Creek
   Look at the path!

   The path to Kumagi Creek
   Do you not see it?

2. Boy, the head of the Faya’a River
   Look at it now!

   Boy, your Faya’a River source land
   Just see what it looks like now!

3. The path leading to the mouth of the Kumagi Creek
   It is covered with bush

   The path along which the faiyu marsupial travels
   Has been covered over with bush

4. The Orodobo man, Mere
   His son, Baruma

   The Tirifadobo woman Gairame
   Her son, Memenemabo
5. The Tirifadobo woman Gairame
   Her son, Daribu
   The Orodobo man Mere
   His son Baruma

---

**Men’s Song 12**

_Singers: Gesa and Sariaba. Recorded 7 January 1985 at Barutage village._

This song commemorates the man Duri of Barutage. There is often a sense of mingled resentfulness and fatalism when men sing, ‘let another man steal your sago palms your garden land’ in regard to the productive acts the deceased leaves behind.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>abamo</th>
<th>sobore</th>
<th>duma</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>father’s</td>
<td>Sobore</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>kigiba’aye</em></td>
<td>let strong bush</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>asibaye</td>
<td>ira</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>memo</em></td>
<td>noba’aye</td>
<td>let eat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>damanibugai</th>
<th>duma</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Damanibugai</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>aodibarabe</em></td>
<td>bush covered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
<td>soa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>Soa</td>
<td>mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>aginibarabe</em></td>
<td>stolen eaten</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. Boy, your father’s Mt Sobore
   Let the bush cover it up
   Boy, your sago palms
   Another man has eaten them

2. Your Mt Damanibugai
   Let the bush obliterate it
   Your Mt Soa
   Let another man steal it

3. The Orodobo man Mogebo
   His son Duri
   The clan of the yīa tree, the man Bae
   His son Kubira

4. The clan of the onono tree, the woman Wasiano
   Her son Duri
   The clan of the yerebi bamboo, the man Bae
   His son, the kubira tree
Men’s Song 13

Singers: Nabu and Bogo. Recorded 7 January 1985 at Barutage village.

The butterflies referred to in this song are those such as the rhinoceros beetle that leave edible larvae. The dead man is likened to a fallen tree visited by egg-laying insects, suggesting regeneration from death. (See Weiner 1991:97–99.) ♫ online example 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>bamo</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>huba</th>
<th>gugu</th>
<th>biri</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>this</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>huba</td>
<td>huba</td>
<td>flower</td>
<td>here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hūga</td>
<td>afu</td>
<td>wahuge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larvae</td>
<td>butterfly</td>
<td>alight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>bamo</td>
<td>ira</td>
<td>kabare</td>
<td>gugu</td>
<td>biri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>this</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>kabare</td>
<td>flower</td>
<td>here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hūga</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>wahuge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larvae</td>
<td>bumblebee</td>
<td>alight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>fayane</th>
<th>gugu</th>
<th>biri</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>fayane</td>
<td>flower</td>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hūga</td>
<td>afu</td>
<td>wahuge</td>
<td>fayane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larvae</td>
<td>butterfly</td>
<td>alight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>hēfa</td>
<td>bari</td>
<td>gugu</td>
<td>biri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>vine</td>
<td>bari</td>
<td>flower</td>
<td>here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hūga</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>wahuge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larvae</td>
<td>bumblebee</td>
<td>alight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>huba</th>
<th>gugu</th>
<th>biri</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>huba</td>
<td>huba</td>
<td>flower</td>
<td>here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hūga</td>
<td>afu</td>
<td>wahuge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larvae</td>
<td>butterfly</td>
<td>alight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>ira</td>
<td>fayare</td>
<td>gugu</td>
<td>biri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>fayare</td>
<td>flower</td>
<td>here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hūga</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>wahuge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larvae</td>
<td>bumblebee</td>
<td>alight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### 4. On the flowers of your huba palm
The *afu* butterfly alights
On the flowers of your *kabare* tree
The *none* bumblebee alights

### 5. On the flowers of your *fayane* tree
The *afu* butterfly alights
On the flowers of your *hefa bari* vine
The *none* bumblebee alights

### 1. The Aidobo clan, the man Berero
His son Howare

The Momahu’u clan woman Genemoka

**Dawa**
Men’s Song 14

Singers: Nabu and Bogo. Recorded 7 January 1985 at Barutage village.

Visits by men and women of other longhouses are often encounters comprising equal parts of affability, neighbourliness, and the nervous competitiveness of hosts and visitors alike. This song, sung by two young Barutage men, mocks the Hegeso men’s insults directed towards Barutage. ‘Are we women that you should tell us to make gardens and cook sago,’ the song is saying. Hegeso longhouse lies upstream of Barutage longhouse along the Mubi River. ‘First’ sago refers to what the Foi call kare kui, ‘woman’s sago,’ the sago that a woman cooks first when she is preparing the evening meal, and which she eats first. (See Weiner 1991:165–67.)

1. ē siri hubu kegere
garden large planted disparage
dia ubuyebe
saying is it going?
kare kui meke’abo kegere
women’s sago ought to cook disparage
dia ubu korobore
saying going close upstream

2. ē siri hubu kegere
garden large planted disparage
dia uboba’ae
saying is going
kare kui meke’abo kegere
women’s sago ought to cook disparage
dia ubu korobore
saying going close upstream
3. yiya amena ibu faya’a wagibu

   dawabo dawabo

yiya we amena igiri sabe na’abo

   dawabo dawabo

4. amena yagenebo sabe

   dawabo dawabo

amma men igiri sabe

   dabudawabo dawabo

---

1. You should plant a big garden, you jeer at me
   Is this what you are saying?
   You should be cooking First sago, you insult me
   People pass this talk as they go upstream

2. I should plant a big garden, you derogate me
   This is what you are saying
   I ought to cook First sago, you insult me
   People are talking about me as they go upstream

3. We sing of you men of the Faya’a Creek mouth
   Dawabo
   You men of Sorofigitono
   Dawabo

---

4  ‘Talk going upstream’: people spreading a story as they paddle back to their bush houses upon leaving the longhouses (applies to Hegeso and Barutage only; Herebo bush houses are mostly downstream from the longhouse).
4. We sing of you men of Yagenebo Ridge
   *Dawabo*

   You men of Igiri Ridge
   *Ibu Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 15**

**Singers:** Nabu and Bogo. Recorded 7 January 1985 at Barutage village.

When men beat the drums during the *Usane habora* night-time dancing, women are supposed to be irresistibly drawn romantically to the male performers. Women, as they make sago, very commonly sing to their husbands, ‘don’t come around with your sweet-talking drum and try to entice me away from work.’ (See Weiner 1991:167–69.)

1. *ira*  *tengo*  *so’a*  *nomo*
   *tree*  *tengo*  *drum*  *to me*
   
   *odibihamone*
   *do not call out*

   *ira*  *sugu*  *so’a*  *nomo*
   *tree*  *sugu*  *drum*  *to me*

   *odobobareo*
   *shouldn’t call out*

2. *ira*  *sugu*  *sa’o*  *nomo*
   *tree*  *sugu*  *drum*  *to me*

   *odibihamone*
   *do not call out*

   *ira*  *suabo*  *sa’o*  *nomo*
   *tree*  *suabo*  *drum*  *to me*

   *odobobarebe*
   *shouldn’t call out*
3. **yiya amena sorofigi tono**  
   *dawabo dawabo*
   
   **yiya amena yabagamu**  
   *ibudawabo ibudawabo*

4. **amina yabagamu**  
   *dawabo dawabo*
   
   **amina kana derege**  
   *dawabo dawabo*

---

1. Your *tengo* tree drum  
   Don’t call out to me  
   Your *sugu* tree drum  
   You shouldn’t call to me

2. Your *sugu* tree drum  
   Don’t cry out to me  
   Your *suabo* tree drum  
   Don’t call out my name

3. We are the men of Sorofigito  
   *Dawabo*  
   We are the men of Yabagamu  
   *Ibu Dawabo*

4. We are the men of Yabagamu  
   *Dawabo*  
   We are the men of the mountain side  
   *Dawabo*
Men’s Song 16


The deceased, who died from sorcery and was characteristically emaciated upon death, is described in terms of his now ill-fitting clothing, hanging loose upon his frame. The song also refers to the accusations of sorcery that invariably occur at these times. In this case, a Banimahu’u clan man was accused of complicity in the man’s death. (See Weiner 1991:109–10.)

1. ba’a na’a ira nabi tera’a bunubidobo’ore
   boy your tree nabi bark if emaciated
   ai na do’oyo’o
   ai! to me do not speak
   ba’a na’a ira tera’a yafubidobo’ore
   boy your tree bark if loose
   ai na do’oyo’o
   ai! to me do not speak

2. ba’a na’a ira bodo yafu soabidobo’ore
   boy your tree bodo belt if descends
   ai nane wae dibubege
   ai! I no saying
   ira kaema bunu soabidobo’ore
   tree burnt black if descends
   tare na’a kabe ibu do’obege
   then you man who are speaking
   ibu dawabo
   water dawabo

3. turu ya banima dobo u’ubi-o
   sky bird clan children
   dawa dibubege
   dawabo saying
   yiya amena karewayu
   we men banimahu’u clan
   ibu dawabo
   water dawabo
1. Boy, your *nabi* tree bark belt grown loose around your waste
   But do not tell me about it
   Boy, your bark belt hangs loose around your thin waist
   But why tell me about it?

2. Boy, your *bodo* tree bark belt slips down your waist
   But it is not me
   Boy, your dredlocks have become dirty and scanty
   But who is it you are accusing?

3. We are the men of the high flying *banima* bird
   *Dawa* we say
   We are the men of the Kareweyu clan
   *Ibu Dawabo*

4. We are the men of the Kareweyu clan
   The man *Dawa* we are saying
   We are the children of the Banimadobo clan
   *Ibu Dawabo*
Men’s Song 17


The Barutage man Ya’asa struck his wife on the hand during an argument. A woman sang of this mistreatment in a sago melody, and the men adopted it as a sorohabora. ♫ online example 10.

1. **ira** tree  
   **kabiri** kabiri mallet  
   **maibiyyiya** want to take  
   ai na ya **dibige**  
   ai! my arm stated  
   **ira** tree  
   **abu** biri **maibiyyiya**  
   ai na ya **forage**  
   ai! my arm broken

2. **kabo** girl  
   **bamo** this  
   **kui** sago **ka’uye** maibiyyiya  
   ya derege motionless  
   **kabo** girl  
   **bamo** this  
   **abu** biri maibiyyiya  
   ya kinage stiff

3. **hua** mother  
   **nomo** my  
   **ira** tree  
   **subiwa** sago paddle  
   ya wayobibi’e motionless  
   **hua** mother  
   **nomo** my  
   **ira** **baifarira** maibiyyiya *dibige* stated  
   **nomo** ya **forage**  
   **my** arm broken
1. I want to take my kabiri wood sago mallet
   But my hand is broken and lifeless
   I want to make sago with my abu mallet
   Ai, my hand is broken and useless

2. This girl wants to fill her basket with sago
   But her hand is stiff and motionless
   This girl wants to take her sago mallet
   But her hand is stiff and dead

3. Mother, I want to hold my canoe paddle strongly
   But my hand is dead
   Mother, I want to take my sago beating stick
   But my hand cannot grasp it

4. The man of the Gesadobo clan, Webi
   May we speak of his son, Ya’asa
   The woman of the Hàyadobo clan
   It is her son, Ya’asa
Men's Songs

5. The men of the dog Moma’s clan
   The man Dawa we are saying
   The woman of the Hãyadobo clan
   Ya’asa, her son

Men’s Song 18


This song nicely summarises the characteristics of a headman: he who helps others get married, raises many pigs, plants large gardens, and so forth. When such a man dies, his ‘hand’ becomes weak and lifeless. (See Weiner 1991:169–71.)

1. ka sabora tabeyabo ya dibige
   woman maiden headman hand stated
   ya wàyoiba’ae
   hand limp, pliant
   ba’a bamo kirari mabuya mege’ame
   boy this rope held only perhaps
   ya kinayo’o dibige
   hand stale stated

2. ē siri hubu ya dibige
   garden large planted hand stated
   ya derege
   hand stone-like
   ba’a na’a kui ka’amea kigiminabo ya dibige
   boy your sago ka’amea scraps hand stated
   ya kinage
   hand stiff

5 Kabe tabeyabo: a man who habitually raises the wealth for many men’s bridewealth payments; i.e. a headman (cf. Weiner 1992:170).
6 Derege: as in kana derege, stone cliff face.
3. **yadobo** *kabo* **ayabo**  
Yadobo girl Ayabo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>deya</th>
<th>Deya</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>kui</th>
<th>inibi</th>
<th>dibige</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>sago cooked-eaten</td>
<td>stated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>hedawa</th>
<th>dibige</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>stated</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. **kui** *sago*  
kenege mid-rib  
dobo clan  
kabe man  
fasu’u’ubi Fasu’u’ubi

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>deya</th>
<th>dibubega</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Deya</td>
<td>speaking</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>kui</th>
<th>kenege</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>sago mid-rib</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>dawa</th>
<th>dibubega</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>speaking</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1. The man who fastens a wife for others with his own hand  
That hand is now weak  
The man who holds the rope of the black pig  
His hand is limp and weak

2. The man who cleared a great garden  
His hand is stiff and lifeless  
The man who gatherd *ka’amea* sago scraps for his many pigs  
His hand is weak now

3. The Yadobo woman *Ayabo*  
Her son Deya  
We are the men of Cooked Sago clan  
*Hedawa* we say

4. The man of the Sago Rib clan, *Fasu’u’ubi*  
Deya, we say  
We are the men of the Sago Rib clan  
*Dawa*
Men’s Song 19


This is a particularly beautiful song in Foi, making use of the imagery of cloud-covered mountains and limestone-littered paths so beloved by Foi singers. (See Weiner 1991:61.) ♫ online example 10.

1. *duma*  
   mountain  
   a’o  
   cloud  
   *figibiwe’iya’are*  
   part-climb-come  
   *ba’a*  
   boy  
   na’a  
   you  
   *igebe*  
   is it?  
   *duma*  
   mountain  
   kana  
   stone  
   *togebiwe’iya’are*  
   overturn-come  
   *ba’a*  
   boy  
   na’a  
   you  
   *igebe*  
   is it?  

2. *duma*  
   mountain  
   kana  
   stone  
   *togebiwe’iya’are*  
   remove-come  
   *ba’a*  
   boy  
   na’a  
   you  
   *igebe*  
   is it?  
   *duma*  
   mountain  
   haru  
   hill  
   *hubiwe’iya’are*  
   breaking-come  
   *ba’a*  
   boy  
   na’agebe  
   is it you?  

3. *duma*  
   mountain  
   busu  
   dappled light  
   *humekiribi*  
   break through  
   *waba’are*  
   come  
   *ba’a*  
   boy  
   na’a  
   you  
   *igebe*  
   is it?  
   *duma*  
   mountain  
   kana  
   stone  
   *togebi*  
   overturn  
   *waba’are*  
   come  
   *ba’a*  
   boy  
   na’agebe  
   is it you?
**Songs of the Empty Place**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th><em>duma</em></th>
<th>mountain</th>
<th><em>haru</em></th>
<th>climb</th>
<th><em>hubu</em></th>
<th>parted</th>
<th><em>se</em></th>
<th>marsupial</th>
<th><em>sawa</em></th>
<th>Sawa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td><em>hau</em></td>
<td>side</td>
<td><em>sese</em></td>
<td>marsupial</td>
<td><em>sone</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5.</th>
<th><em>duma</em></th>
<th>mountain</th>
<th><em>hau</em></th>
<th>side</th>
<th><em>se</em></th>
<th>marsupial</th>
<th><em>sawa</em></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>duma</em></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td><em>haru</em></td>
<td>hill</td>
<td><em>se</em></td>
<td>marsupial</td>
<td><em>sawa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>dawabo</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. The mist covering the mountain parts as you come  
   Little one is that you?  
   The mountain stones move aside as you come  
   Boy, is that you?

2. You move the mountain stones as you come  
   Boy, is that you?  
   You part the forest as you come down the mountain  
   Little one, is it you?

3. You break through the dappled sunlight on the hillside  
   Boy, is it you?  
   You part the stones as you come down the mountain  
   Is that you little one?

4. The mountain climber, stone mover, Sawa the marsupial  
   *Dawabo*  
   The mountainside dweller, Sone the marsupial  
   *Dawabo*
5. Mountain side, marsupial Sawa
   *Dawabo*

   Mountain climber, marsupial Sawa
   *Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 20**


This song makes use of the most popular landscape imagery for the Foi: the sounds made by swiftly flowing water. The contrast between the exuberance and ceaselessness of water and the finality and stillness of death is most poignantly expressed here. (See Weiner 1991:46, 104–5; 2001:26.) ♫ online example 11.

1. *ibu*  
   *hekoro*  
   *yibumena*

   *bereye*  
   *yibo’oge*  
   *sleeves*

   ibu  
   *hekoro*  
   *bagia*  
   *yibumena*  
   *sleeves*

   *bereye*  
   *yibo’oge*  
   *sleeves*

2. *ibu*  
   *ya*  
   *ka’uye*  
   *ma*  
   *yibumena*

   *ua*  
   *ha*  
   *yiboba’ae*  
   *sleeves*

   *ibu*  
   *ira*  
   *ma*  
   *yibumena*  
   *sleeves*

   *nomaye*  
   *ebo’oge*  
   *is*

---

*Bagia-*: to divide into parts; hence, anything that branches out, like tree roots. And in this case, a clot of debris in the middle of a river causing the water to divide into two or more streams.
1. The man who sleeps by the bank of the rushing water
   He is lost now
   Twigs and branches clot in the swift flowing water
   But he who sleeps there is lost

2. The man who catches fish from the water with his hand
   He has gone somewhere else to sleep
   The man who takes the fish from the water with his hands

---

3. *ibu*  dimani  *hua*  *yibumena*
   *kabe*  *nabo’oge*  *hua*  *yibumena*

   *ibu*  *hefefore*  *hua*  *yibumena*
   *kabe*  *bereye*  *yiboba’ae*

1. The man who sleeps by the bank of the rushing water
   He is lost now
   Twigs and branches clot in the swift flowing water
   But he who sleeps there is lost

2. The man who catches fish from the water with his hand
   He has gone somewhere else to sleep
   The man who takes the fish from the water with his hands

---

4. *kabo*  *heko’onomo*  yo  *aba-o*
   *ibudawabo* *ibudawabo*

   *ba’a*  *bugimena*  yo  *aba-o*
   *ibuhedawabo* *dawabo*

1. The man who sleeps by the bank of the rushing water
   He is lost now
   Twigs and branches clot in the swift flowing water
   But he who sleeps there is lost

2. The man who catches fish from the water with his hand
   He has gone somewhere else to sleep
   The man who takes the fish from the water with his hands

---

5. *ba’a*  *bugimena*  yo  *aba-o*
   *ibudawabo* *ibudawabo*

   *kabo*  *heko’onomo*  yo  *aba-o*
   *ibudawabo* *ibudawabo*

1. The man who sleeps by the bank of the rushing water
   He is lost now
   Twigs and branches clot in the swift flowing water
   But he who sleeps there is lost

2. The man who catches fish from the water with his hand
   He has gone somewhere else to sleep
   The man who takes the fish from the water with his hands

---

1. The man who sleeps by the bank of the rushing water
   He is lost now
   Twigs and branches clot in the swift flowing water
   But he who sleeps there is lost

2. The man who catches fish from the water with his hand
   He has gone somewhere else to sleep
   The man who takes the fish from the water with his hands
Men’s Songs

What has happened to him?

3. The beautiful hissing sound of rapid water
   But you who slept there, what of you?
   The bank of the rushing water
   The man who slept there is lost

4. The father of the girl Heko’ono
   *Ibu Dawabo*
   The father of the boy Bugimena
   *Ibu hedawabo*

5. The father of Bugimena
   *Ibu Dawabo*
   The father of Heko’ono
   *Ibu Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 21**


This song likens the deceased to a marsupial in the forest, and recites the names of the places the marsupial travelled and slept in the hunting forest.

♫ online example 11.

1. *duma* mountain       *masiba* Masiba       *dumaro’o* mountain
   *aodibihaboro* bush covered
   *duma* mountain       *ao* bush          *dumaro’o* mountain
   *aodoboro* jungle covered
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th><strong>ba’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>na’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>metega</strong></th>
<th><strong>yibu</strong></th>
<th><strong>kanega</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>hidden</td>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>cave</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodoboro*

jungle covered

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th><strong>ba’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>na’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>kubarihimu</strong></th>
<th><strong>iga</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Kubarihimu</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodoboro*

jungle covered

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th><strong>ibu</strong></th>
<th><strong>damekebo</strong></th>
<th><strong>fera</strong></th>
<th><strong>igaroo’o</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>river</td>
<td>Damekebo</td>
<td>space</td>
<td>path</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodia*

bush covered

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th><strong>yibi</strong></th>
<th><strong>haboba’a</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>remains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*duma*

mountain

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th><strong>masiba</strong></th>
<th><strong>duma</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Masiba</td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodia*

bush covered

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th><strong>yibi</strong></th>
<th><strong>haboba’a</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sleep</td>
<td>remains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th><strong>egadobo</strong></th>
<th><strong>humane</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Egadobo</td>
<td>Humane</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th><strong>ba’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>hagiabe</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Hagiabe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th><strong>ira</strong></th>
<th><strong>onobo</strong></th>
<th><strong>dobo</strong></th>
<th><strong>ka</strong></th>
<th><strong>horaro(e)</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tree</td>
<td>onobo</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>Horaro(e)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th><strong>ba’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>sera</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Sera</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

8 *Kubarihimu* = ‘*kubaru* tree cut’, i.e. named after a spot where a *kubaru* tree was cut down.

9 *Damekebo* = ‘salt cooked’, i.e. named after a place where vegetable salt was prepared.
5. *ira* onobo dobo *kabo* horare

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>hagiabe</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Hagiabe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>egadobo</th>
<th>humane</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Egadobo</td>
<td>Humane</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>sera</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Sera</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. The mountain Masiba
   Is covered with bush

The forest covered mountain
Reclaimed by the bush

2. Boy, your hidden cave in which you slept
   Is covered over by the jungle

Boy, your path to Kubarihimu Creek
Has been taken back by the bush

3. The Damekebo path which cuts its way through the mountain
   Is covered over by the jungle

The mountain Masiba
Has been covered over by the bush

4. Humane of the Egadobo clan
   His son, Hagiabe

The woman of the *onobo* tree clan, Horare
Her son, Sera

5. The *onobo* clan woman Horare
   Her son Hagiabe

The man of the Egadobo clan, Humane
His son, Sera
Men’s Song 22


1.  
a waro  yiadira’ame  
A waro  cries out perhaps  

naye  u ge  
how  gone  

ki mi  yiadira’ame  
Kimi  cries out perhaps  

naye  u ge  
how  gone  

2.  
duma  vivi  gari  vira  
mountain  Vivi  base  gone  

naye  ubihage  
how  habitually go  

ka bosa  gari  vira  
ka bosa  tree  base  gone  

naye  vi y e  
how  go  

3.  
i bu  namasa’a  gari  vira  
creek  Namasa’a  head  gone  

naye  ubihage  
how  habitually go  

duma  vivi  gari  vira  
mountain  Vivi  base  gone  

naye  ubihage  
how  habitually go
4. *abaru* Abaru *yiadira* cries out
   *naye* how *ubiremo* his going

   *kimi* Kimi *yiadira* cries out

   *naye* how *ubiremo* his going

5. *ira* tree *kibudobo* Kibudobo *kabe* man *vibu* Vibu

   *dawabo* dawabo

   *ira* tree *kibudobo* Kibudobo *kabe* man *vibu* Vibu

   *dawabo* dawabo

6. *orodobo* Orodobo *ka* woman *bononobo* Bononobo

   *ba’a* boy *gamabo* Gamabo

   *ira* tree *kibudobo* Kibudobo *kabe* man *vibu* Vibu

   *ba’a* boy *gamabo* Gamabo

---

1. The dog Awaro cries out
   How will it find the way now?
   The dog Kimi cries out
   How will it go?

2. To the base of Mt Vivi
   How can he keep going?
   To the base of the *kabosa* tree
   How can it find the way?
3. To the source of the Namasa’a Creek
   How will he go?
   To the base of the mountain Vivi
   How will he keep going there?

4. The sound of Abaru's barking
   'How will I go?' it is saying
   The sound of Kimi’s barking
   'How will I go?' it is saying

5. The Kibudobo man, Vibu
   
   Dawabo
   
   The Kibudobo man, Vibu
   
   Dawabo

6. The Orodobo woman Bononobo
   Her son, Gamabo
   
   The clan of kibu tree, the man Vibu
   His son, Gamabo

---

Men’s Song 23


This is a woman's sago song that was performed without any changes as a men's sorohabora. A woman is pounding sago and she hears the sound of the obo and sisi birds singing from a tree nearby. She pretends it is her sweetheart, and she answers back, 'Don't bother me now, I am making sago!'

1. \( \text{ira fagiwei} \) \( \text{yi}y\text{i} \) \( \text{bi erakera'ame} \)
   tree twisted-come branches there sitting perhaps

   \( \text{odomone} \)
   do not call

   \( \text{ira tu'u} \) \( \text{yi}y\text{i} \) \( \text{bi erakerare'ame} \)
   tree tu'u branches there sitting perhaps

   \( \text{tawadomone} \)
   do not call out
### 2. Is it on the twisted branches of the tree above you are sitting?  
Don't call out to me  
Are you perhaps on the tu’u tree bracnhes?  
Don’t call out to me

1.  *ira* tree  
   *fayare* tree branches  
   *yīyī* there  
   *erakera’ame* sitting perhaps

2.  *ira* tree  
   *fayare* tree branches  
   *yīyī* there  
   *erakera’ame* sitting perhaps

3.  *aya* sky  
   *ya* bird  
   *obo*  

4.  *aya* sky  
   *ya* bird  
   *obo*  

---

### 3. Perhaps you are sitting on the *fayare* tree branches  
But don’t call out my name
Are you sitting on the koage tree branches perhaps? ‘Sister!’ don’t call to me

3. The obo bird above
   *Awara’abo*

   The sisi bird above
   *Dawabo*

4. The obo bird in the sky
   *Dawabo*

   The sisi bird above
   *Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 24**

**Singers:** Mare and Maniname. Recorded 7 January 1985 at Barutage village.

This song begins as a repeated woman’s sago melody with a familiar theme; it ends with the men’s *dawabo*.

1. *nomo*  *kui*  *hua*  *mabo*  *ti*
   my  sago  pounding  taken  here

   *kaubihamone*
   do not fence (me)

   *nomo*  *kui*  *dage*  *mabo*  *ti*
   my  sago  pounded  taken  here

   *kaumone*
   do not encircle

2. *ira*  *gibi*  *sa’o*  *nomo*
   tree  gibi  drum  to me

   *odibihamone*
   do not call out

   *ira*  *tiraru*  *sa’o*  *nomo*
   tree  tiraru  drum  to me
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Men’s Songs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>yiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nanumi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hubu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nanumi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hubu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ku’ubaï</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nanumi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>strongly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>yiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sorofigi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yiya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sorofigi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorofigi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. I am working here at my sago trough
   Don’t crowd me here
   I have my sago to pound now
   Don’t bother me

2. With your *gibi* tree-made drum
   Don’t sing out to me
   With your *tiruru* tree-made drum
   Don’t call out my name

3. We are the men of the swiftly flowing Nanumi River
   *Dawabo*
   We are the men of the fiercely flowing Baru River
   *Dawabo*
4. We are the men of Sorofigitono
   Dawabo

   We are the men of Sorofigitono
   Dawabo

---

Men’s Song 25


A dead man leaves behind children, as this song commemorates. The children are referred to by reference to their toys and clothing. But the deceased is also referred to as a boy who himself has left these toys behind.

1. \(ba’a\) \(na’a\) \(ira\) \(sõga\) \(bi’a\) \(mano\) \(mogoreye\)
   - boy your tree stem arrow small left
   
   \(ua\) \(hai\) \(yiboro\)
   - gone lives sleeps

   \(ira\) \(mamage\) \(mefese’ame\)
   - tree toy bow left perhaps

   \(berebob\)\(a\)\(ae\)
   - is lost

2. \(ba’a\) \(na’a\) \(ira\) \(kotono\) \(gaïya\) \(mano\) \(sina’ame\)
   - boy your tree kotono skirt small abandoned perhaps

   \(ua\) \(ha\) \(yiboba’ae\)
   - gone is sleeps

   \(ba’a\) \(na’a\) \(ira\) \(tera’a\) \(yefu\) \(sina’ame\)
   - boy your tree bark belt abandoned perhaps

   \(ua\) \(ha\) \(visomoro\)
   - gone is went

3. \(ira\) \(so’one\) \(dobo\) \(kabo\) \(fana’ayome\)
   - tree so’one clan girl Fana’ayome

   \(ba’a\) \(derabore\)
   - boy Derabore
**Men’s Songs**

1. Boy, you have left behind your toy bow and arrow  
   It is lost  
   You have left behind your *mamage* wood toy bow and arrow  
   Now it is lost

2. Boy, you have left your little girl’s *kotono* string skirt  
   Abandoning it, it is lost  
   Your little boy’s *tera’a* bark belt  
   You have left it behind

3. The *so’one* tree clan woman Fana’ayome  
   Her son Derabore  
   His mother Moruame  
   *Ibu Dawabo*

4. His father Kibudobo man Hogebo  
   His mother Moruame  
   Their child whose name we call so sweetly  
   Derabore
Men’s Song 26

Singers: Dunubu and Abuyu. Recorded 4 December 1984 at Hegeso village.

This song makes use of the polysemy of the Foi word *hua*, which means ‘struck’ (from the verb *hu-*, to strike, kill, hit); ‘planted’ (from the same verb, *mohu-*); and, with the addition of nasalisation on the *u* (*hũa*), ‘mother.’ Crashing, rushing water strikes the stones in creek and river beds. Also, men must plant the stakes with which they construct fish dams across the mouths of small creeks. Finally, large bodies of water, like the Mubi, Baru, Yo’oro Rivers, and Lake Kutubu, are called *ibu hũa*, the ‘mother’ of waters, as in any particularly large specimen of any category (hence, *a hũa* ‘mother of houses’, i.e. the longhouse).

*Hemomo’o* is a detritus, and flotsam collects as it flows downstream. It also means, ‘froth, scum’, etc. The verb *hubagia-* means two things: (1) to push aside logs and flotsam as one paddles a canoe; (2) to spread fish poison in dammed water. This fine verse thus compresses the image of spreading fish poison in still water, with that of the man threading a canoe through debris-laden water. (See Weiner 1991:60, 83, 102–4.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th><em>ibu</em></th>
<th><em>dufu</em></th>
<th><em>hua</em></th>
<th><em>yibumena</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>dam</td>
<td>planted</td>
<td>sleep-man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>uaha</em></td>
<td><em>yiboba’ae</em></td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>dufu</em></td>
<td><em>hua</em></td>
<td><em>yibumena</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>dam</td>
<td>planted</td>
<td>sleep-man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>uaha</em></td>
<td><em>yiboba’ae</em></td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th><em>ibu</em></th>
<th><em>dufu</em></th>
<th><em>hua</em></th>
<th><em>yibumena</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>dam</td>
<td>planted</td>
<td>sleep-man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>uaha</em></td>
<td><em>yiboba’ae</em></td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>dufu</em></td>
<td><em>hua</em></td>
<td><em>yibumena</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>dam</td>
<td>planted</td>
<td>sleep-man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>uaha</em></td>
<td><em>yiboba’ae</em></td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Men’s Songs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>word</th>
<th>meaning</th>
<th></th>
<th>word</th>
<th>meaning</th>
<th></th>
<th>word</th>
<th>meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>water</td>
<td></td>
<td>dimani</td>
<td>rushing</td>
<td></td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>strikes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uaha</td>
<td>go-live</td>
<td></td>
<td>yiboba’ae</td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>water</td>
<td></td>
<td>âgu</td>
<td>swiftly</td>
<td></td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>strikes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bereboba’ae</td>
<td>is lost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>water</td>
<td></td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td></td>
<td>yibumena</td>
<td>sleep-man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uaha</td>
<td>go-live</td>
<td></td>
<td>yiboba’ae</td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>water</td>
<td></td>
<td>ka’asubagedia</td>
<td>crashing</td>
<td></td>
<td>yibumena</td>
<td>sleep-man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bereboba’ae</td>
<td>is lost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>water</td>
<td></td>
<td>hemomo’o</td>
<td>flotsam</td>
<td></td>
<td>hubagia</td>
<td>remove</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uaha</td>
<td>go-live</td>
<td></td>
<td>yiboba’ae</td>
<td>sleeps</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td>water</td>
<td></td>
<td>âgu</td>
<td>swiftly</td>
<td></td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>mother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bereboba’ae</td>
<td>is lost</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>nami</td>
<td>pig</td>
<td></td>
<td>ko’onomo</td>
<td>Ko’ono</td>
<td></td>
<td>yo</td>
<td>its</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td>gesa</td>
<td>dog</td>
<td></td>
<td>sawa</td>
<td>yo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Songs of the Empty Place

7. *nami*  
   pig  
   *duni*  
   many  
   *yo*  
   their  
   *aba*  
   father  

   *dawabo*  
   *dawabo*  

   *gesa*  
   dog  
   *sawa*  
   Sawa  
   *yo*  
   his  
   *aba*  
   father  

   *dawabo*  
   *dawabo*  

1. Near the fish dam where you habitually sleep  
   There you have gone to rest  
   Near the fish dam where you are wont to stay  
   There you have gone to sleep the night  

2. Near the fish dam where you habitually sleep  
   There you have gone to rest  
   Near the fish dam where you are wont to stay  
   There you have gone to sleep the night  

3. He who sleeps near the rushing water  
   There he silently sleeps  
   Near the rushing hissing water  
   Only the river’s sound we hear  

4. The man who sleeps near the sibilant water  
   He has gone to rest there  
   The soft crash of rushing water  
   But he is lost  

5. He who removed the flotsam as he paddled  
   He has gone there to sleep  
   Near the splashing rushing water  
   He is lost  

6. The father of the pig Ko’onobo  
   *Dawabo*  
   The father of the dog Sawa  
   *Dawabo*
7. The man who cared for many pigs  
*Dawabo*
He who cared for the dog Sawa  
*Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 27**

**Singers:** Kora and Abeabo. Recorded 4 December 1984 at Hegeso village.

The gentle up-and-down movement of a canoe as it moves through water is evoked in this song. (See Weiner 1991:99–101.)

1. **ba’a** boy  
   **na’a** your  
   **bare** canoe  
   **ga** prow  
   **burayodi** rise from water  
   **dibiri** curved  

   **na-o** I  
   **mihiba’ane** to embark  
   **we** come!  

   **ba’a** boy  
   **na’a** your  
   **bare** canoe  
   **ga**  
   **yōdibi** darts into water  

   **na-o** I too  
   **moware** to embark  
   **do’ane** to speak  
   **we** come!

2. **ba’a** boy  
   **na’a** your  
   **bare** canoe  
   **ga** prow  
   **ya** bird  
   **sabeyu** cockatoo  
   **arumaibi** tongue-taken  

   **na-o** I too  
   **moware** to embark  
   **do’ane** to speak  
   **we** come!

   **ba’a** boy  
   **na’a** your  
   **bare** canoe  
   **ga** prow  
   **ya** bird  
   **sabeyu** cockatoo  
   **arumaibi** tongue-taken  

   **na-o** I too  
   **moware** to embark  
   **do’ane** to speak  
   **we** come!

3–4. [verse 2 repeated two more times]

---

10 As well as being skilled singers and close friends, Kora Midibaru and Abeabo Waibo were my field assistants, helping me to translate many of the songs in this volume (Weiner 1991:ii, xiii).
5. **ba’ə** (boy) **na’ə** (your) **ibu** (river) **faya’ə** (Faya’a) **wagibu** (mouth)

*ibudawabo*

*ibudawabo*

**yiya amena ibu hesa wagibu**

*we men creek Hesa mouth*

*dawabo*

*dawabo*

6. **yiya amena ibariabe sabe u’ubi**

*we men Ridge children*

*dawabo*

*dawabo*

**yiya amena kana deregebo**

*we men stone cliff face*

*dawabo*

*dawabo*

---

1. Boy, the curved prow of your canoe lifts gently from the water
   Come fetch me too
   The bow of your canoe dips gracefully back into the water
   Oh come and let me embark too!

2. Boy, your cockatoo-tongued canoe prow
   Come and get me, I say!
   Boy, your canoe prow as beautiful as the cockatoo’s tongue
   I too want to get in your canoe

3–4. [verse 2 repeated 2 more times]

5. **Boy, your Faya’a Creek flowing into the Mubi**
   *Ibu Dawabo*
   We are the men of the mouth of Hesa Creek
   *Dawabo*
6. We are the children of Íbariabe Hill

Dawabo

We are the men of the stone lined mountain

Dawabo

---

**Men’s Song 28**

**Singers: Hasuabo and Kuri. Recorded 2 January 1985 at Hegeso village.**

This song was sung in memory of a Wage River man who migrated to Hegeso village and remained there for the rest of his life. His name was Ayamena, which literally means ‘above man’. Like most Highlands men, he wore a knitted cap, and after his death, this cap was likened to a cassowary’s crest. Denabuyu and Kinabo were Ayamena’s mother and father respectively; Ayamena’s name itself is not mentioned in the dawa.

1. **togeganuga**
   cassowary crest
   *ira* tree *waboba* come
   *iburi* water *yage* drowned
   *aodiba* bush covered

2. *ira* tree
   *guan* gua
   *foraye* broken
   *uboba’a* has gone
   *masene* arrow
   *doga* bundle
   *foroma* broken + take
   *uboba’a* has gone
3. *ibu* river  *wage* Wage  *kabo* girl  *denabuyu* Denabuyu
   *ba’a* boy  *kinabo* Kinabo

4. *ibu* river  *wage* Wage  *kabo* girl  *denabuyu* Denabuyu
   *ba’a* boy  *kinabo* Kinabo

1. The man of the cassowary crest
   The bush has covered him over
   Drowned in the river
   The trees have hidden him

2. The Highlands’ *gua* tree fence
   Has been broken off
   The Highlands’s *masene* arrow bundle
   Has been snapped in two

3. The woman of the Wage River, Denabuyu
   The boy Kinabo
   The woman of the Wage River, Denabuyu
   The boy Kinabo

4. The woman of the Wage River, Denabuyu
   The boy Kinabo
   The woman of the Wage River, Denabuyu
   The boy Kinabo
Men’s Song 29


A man’s trees, flowers, and garden vegetables become prey to wild animals and birds and to furtive humans after he has died. The signs of life and regeneration of a man’s plantings gradually are consumed, by animals or people as well as the bush itself, after the man has died.

1. kõ tegeri agiri’ame
   cordyline tegeri stolen perhaps
   virima uboba’ae
   shot + taken has gone

2. ba’a na’a ga mohagi
   boy your banana hanging
   agiri hua uboba’ae
   stolen struck has gone
   ba’a na’a hāya auwa
   boy your Ficus auwa
   agiri vira uboba’ae
   stolen shot has gone

3. hāya auwa agiri’ame
   Ficus auwa stolen perhaps
   hua uboba’ae
   struck has gone
   hāya su’uri agiri’ame
   Ficus su’uri stolen perhaps
   viri uboba’ae
   shot has gone
<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>aya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>unubu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sky</td>
<td>bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 5. |  aya |   |
|    |   | ya   |
|    |   | unubu   |
|    | sky | bird | flying fox |
|    | dawabo | dawabo |

1. Perhaps your tegeri cordyline has been stolen
   They struck it and left
   Perhaps your tegeri cordyline has been stolen
   They struck it and left

2. Boy, your auwa Ficus leaves
   Perhaps the flying foxes have eaten and stolen it
   Boy, your auwa Ficus leaves
   Perhaps the flying foxes have shot it and left

3. Your auwa Ficus leaves
   They have struck them and left
   Your su’uri Ficus leaves
   They have shot them and left

4. The flying fox high in the sky
   Dawabo
   The sky bird, the flying fox
   Dawabo
Men's Songs

5. The flying fox high in the sky

_Dawabo_

The sky bird, the flying fox

_Dawabo_

---

Men’s Song 30


When the subject of this song, Sega, was mortally ill, he was flown to the hospital in Mendi. He eventually was flown back to Pimaga, and he died in Hegeso. This song makes use of the aeroplane image. (See Weiner 1991:47; 2001:26.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>turu</th>
<th>mogo</th>
<th>bagia</th>
<th>vira</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>sky</td>
<td>mist</td>
<td>divides</td>
<td>shot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>iriibiwae</em></td>
<td>saw not</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>bare</em></td>
<td><em>ūdia</em></td>
<td><em>vira</em></td>
<td>gone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>aeroplane</em></td>
<td><em>hummed</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>iriibiwae</em></td>
<td>saw not</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>sky</td>
<td>mist</td>
<td>divides</td>
<td>shot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>iriibiwae</em></td>
<td>saw not</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>bare</em></td>
<td><em>ūdia</em></td>
<td><em>vira</em></td>
<td>gone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>aeroplane</em></td>
<td><em>hummed</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>iriibiwae</em></td>
<td>saw not</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><em>bare</em></td>
<td><em>ūdia</em></td>
<td><em>vira</em></td>
<td>went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>aeroplane</em></td>
<td><em>droned</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nabo</em></td>
<td><em>dibiwae</em></td>
<td><em>said not</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. Through the cloud-covered mountains you flew  
   But we did not see you  
   The aeroplane droned as it disappeared  
   But we saw you not  

2. Through the cloud-covered mountains you flew  
   But we did not see you  
   The aeroplane droned as it disappeared  
   But we saw you not  

3. The aeroplane buzzed as it flew away  
   But you said nothing to us
The aeroplane hummed as it disappeared through the cloud
But to us you said nothing

4. The Wa’aridobo woman, Hasobe
   Her son Sega
   The clan of the namani tree, the man Yaroge
   His son, Fu’u’ubi

5. The Wa’aridobo woman, Hasobe
   Her son Sega
   The clan of the namani tree, the man Yaroge
   His son, Fu’u’ubi

Men’s Song 31


In January 1985 the Hegeso men held their pig-kill. This song, composed some months before by one of the Hegeso women, expressed the uncertainties that surround the planning of such a pig-kill. The verse concerning the bird feathers refers to the placing of such feathers in mens’ headdresses.

1. \[ \text{ira} \quad \text{nabu} \quad \text{gugu’anegebe} \]
   \[ \text{tree} \quad \text{casuarina} \quad \text{will it flower?} \]
   \[ \text{dobo’owa} \quad \text{togebe} \]
   \[ \text{spoken of} \quad \text{is this it?} \]

   \[ \text{ira} \quad \text{sonane} \quad \text{gugu’anegebe} \]
   \[ \text{tree} \quad \text{sonane} \quad \text{will it flower?} \]
   \[ \text{dobo’owa} \quad \text{togebe} \]
   \[ \text{spoken of} \quad \text{is this it?} \]

2. \[ \text{sui} \quad \text{gerewa} \quad \text{hae} \quad \text{do’ane} \quad \text{dobo’owa} \]
   \[ \text{cane} \quad \text{gerewa} \quad \text{fruit} \quad \text{to speak} \quad \text{spoken of} \]
   \[ \text{togebe} \]
   \[ \text{is this it?} \]
### Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>ira</strong></th>
<th><strong>gua</strong></th>
<th><strong>hae</strong></th>
<th><strong>ggugu’ane</strong></th>
<th><strong>dobo’owa</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tree</td>
<td>gua</td>
<td>fruit</td>
<td>to flower</td>
<td>spoken of</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**togebe**
is this it?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>3. ya</strong></th>
<th><strong>furu</strong></th>
<th><strong>sae</strong></th>
<th><strong>ho’ane</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bird</td>
<td>furu</td>
<td>feathers</td>
<td>to insert</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dobo’owa**
spoke of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>togebe</strong></th>
<th><strong>ho’ane</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>3. ya</strong></th>
<th><strong>garobo</strong></th>
<th><strong>sae</strong></th>
<th><strong>ho’ane</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bird</td>
<td>garobo</td>
<td>feathers</td>
<td>to insert</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dobo’owa**
spoken of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>togebe</strong></th>
<th><strong>ho’ane</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>4. amena</strong></th>
<th><strong>ibu</strong></th>
<th><strong>faya’a</strong></th>
<th><strong>wagibu</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>river</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>mouth</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dawabo**
dawabo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>amina</strong></th>
<th><strong>ibu</strong></th>
<th><strong>hesa</strong></th>
<th><strong>tage</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>Hesa</td>
<td>mouth</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dawabo**
dawabo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>5. amena</strong></th>
<th><strong>koroba</strong></th>
<th><strong>sabe</strong></th>
<th><strong>u’ubi-o</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>Koroba</td>
<td>Ridge¹¹</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dawabo**
dawabo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>amina</strong></th>
<th><strong>baiga</strong></th>
<th><strong>sabe</strong></th>
<th><strong>u’ubi</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>men</td>
<td>Baiga</td>
<td>Ridge¹²</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dawabo**
dawabo

---

¹¹ Site of the Herebo longhouse.
¹² Site of the Barutage longhouse.
1. The casuarina tree that we have been speaking of
Will it flower?
The flower of the *sonane* tree
Will it appear as we said it would?

2. Will the fruit of the *gerewa* cane
Appear as we spoke of?
Will the *gua* tree flower appear
That which we have been speaking of for so long?

3. The *furu* bird feathers that we wanted to plant
Is it these that we see before us?
The *garobo* bird feathers which we wanted to plant
Is it these here?

4. We are the men of the end of the Faya’a Creek
*Dawabo*
We are the men of the end of the Hesa Creek
*Dawabo*

5. We are the men of Koroba Ridge
*Dawabo*
We are the men of Baiga Ridge
*Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 32**

*Singers: Viya and Komo’o. Recorded 2 January 1985 at Hegeso village.*

A man is angry at the birds who eat his bananas and other fruit. He addresses them, ‘we didn’t plant these things together; they’re not yours.’

1. *ga*  |  *dôbe*  |  *hiri*  |  *bare*
   *banana*  |  *dôbe*  |  *planted*  |  *that*

   *yâge*  |  *wae*  |  *ours*  |  *no*
<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
<td><em>bai</em></td>
<td><em>duru</em></td>
<td><em>bare</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tree</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>fence</td>
<td>that</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>yagemo</em></td>
<td><em>wae</em></td>
<td><em>not</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. *ga*  
banana  
*mahagi*  
planted  
*ga*  
belongs to  
*wae*  
not  
*ira*  
*onobó*  
fence  
*yagemo*  
*gá*  
belongs to  
*wae*  
not

3. *ira*  
*bai*  
fence  
*bare*  
*iae*  
*baï*  
*yagemo*  
*wae*  
*not*  
*wâsia*  
*pitpit*  
*kamua*  
planted  
*not*  
*yagemo*  
*yagemo*  
*yagemo*  
*yagemo*

4. *ga*  
banana  
*dòbe*  
planted  
*mochoiwae*  
planted  
*not*  
*ira*  
*bai*  
fence  
*tore*  
*iae*  
*baï*  
*yagemo*  
*yagemo*  
*yagemo*

5. *yiya*  
*amen*  
*ya*  
ganiyu  
*we*  
*men*  
*bird*  
ganiyu  
*dawabo*  
dawabo
yiya we
amenya men ya bird dēse dēse

dawabo
dawabo

6. yiya we
amenya men ya bird ga banana nobo eaten

dawabo
dawabo

yiya we
amenya men ya bird ganiyu ganiyu

dawabo
dawabo

1. These *dobe* bananas here
   We didn’t plant them
   This fence of *bai* wood around my garden
   You didn’t help me make it

2. This *mahagi* banana here
   It is not ours
   This *onobo* tree wood fence
   It doesn’t belong to *us*

3. This *bai* wood fence
   It is not the two of ours
   This *kamua* pitpit here
   It is not ours

4. This *dobe* banana here
   We didn’t plant is together
   This *bai* wood fence
   We didn’t build it together

5. We are the *ganiyu* birds
   *Dawabo*
   We are the dēse parrots
   *Dawabo*
Men’s Song 33


A woman from Ibutaba longhouse, east of Hegeso, composed this song, in which she complains about the unfair treatment she has been subject to at the hands of her husband. The second verse refers to the beatings she has endured with certain hardwood sticks her husband used.

1. buru
   black
   kirari
   rope
   ma
   take
   diburo
   talk

   kama
   mind
   dibibie
   did not speak

   kare
   women’s
   kui
   sago
   mekea
   cook
diburo
   talk

   koremo
   with mouth
do’ora
   not said

2. ba’a
   boy
   na’a
   your
   ira
   tree
   waru
   waru
   fura
   stick
   bamo
   that

   ai
   nano
   my
   gariko-e
   neck-oh!

   ba’a
   boy
   na’a
   your
   ira
   tree
   mono
   stick
   bamo
   that

   ai
   nano
   my
   tui-e
   ribs-oh!

3. ya
   hand
   kiririma
   rope
diburo
talk
1. You did not tell me to hold the rope of the black pig
How should I know what you want of me?
You didn’t tell me to cook afternoon sago
How can I tell what your thoughts are?

2. Boy, your *waru* tree stick there
Oh, my poor neck!
Boy, your *mono* tree stick there
Ai, my poor rib-cage!

3. To take the pig’s rope with my hands, you did not say
You didn’t tell me what you were thinking
To cook afternoon sago, you did not say
You should have told me with words

4. The man of the yerebi bamboo clan, Baihaihubu
   His son, Guma
   The Cooked Sago clan woman Isanoka
   Her son, Herebo

5. The Cooked Sago clan woman Isanoka
   Her son Herebo
   The Cooked Sago woman only
   Her son Guma

Men’s Song 34


This is a common sago melody. The two men who sang this song, instead of calling out the name of a commemorated man in the dawa, sang ‘sago clan’, as a rendition of the subject of this woman’s sago song.

1. na’a huamo kui huamaba’ayo’o
   your mother’s sago strike-take

   gibihamone
   do not keep crying

   na’a huamo kui yuaemaba’ayo’o
   your mother’s sago wash-take

   gemone
   do not cry

2. na’a huamo abu biri maba’ayo’o
   your mother’s mallet this to take

   gibihamone
   do not keep crying
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>huamo</th>
<th>kui</th>
<th>huumaba’ayo’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>huamo</td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>gesamaba’ayo’o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>your</td>
<td>mother’s</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>remove pith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gemone</td>
<td>do not cry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>amena</td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>hebo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>hebo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amena</td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>kenege</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>mid-rib</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ibuhebo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>amena</td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>hebo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>hebo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amena</td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>kenege</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>mid-rib</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ibuhebo</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Songs of the Empty Place

1. Child, let your mother beat her sago
   Don’t keep crying
   Child, let your mother wash her sago
   Do not cry

2. Let your mother take her sago mallet
   Child, stop crying
   Let your mother keep pounding sago
   Child, do not cry

3. Child, let your mother remove the pith
   Do not keep crying
   Let your mother snap her wrists
   Do not cry so

4. We are the men of the hebo Sago clan
   Dawarabo
   We are the men of the kenege Sago clan
   Ibu Hebo

5. We are the men of the hebo Sago clan
   Dawarabo
   We are the men of the kenege Sago clan
   Ibu Hebo

---

Men’s Song 35


This is also a common woman’s sago song. A woman’s child cries out ‘like a hornbill’ to be fed while she is busy making sago. As with men’s song 34, this sorohabora is not a commemorative song per se, but an untransformed rendition of a common woman’s sago song. In the dawa, the men sing ‘hornbill clan’ to mark the imagery the woman uses for her child. The verb ending used in the second line of each couplet, -yebe, is an interrogative particle with sarcastic overtones. The woman is thus singing, ‘So, you are crying out heartily that I have not given you sago. What do you think I do all day?!’ (See Weiner 1991:154.)
<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1.</strong>* wana’ari</td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>migi’orebo’o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mid-day</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>have not given</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>dibuyebe</strong></td>
<td>are you saying?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>kare</strong></td>
<td>kui</td>
<td>migi’orebo’o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>women’s</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>have not given</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>tawadibuyebe</strong></td>
<td>are you complaining?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **2.*** kare | kui | migi’orebo’o |
| women’s | sago | have not given |
| **odibuyebe** | are you calling out? |   |
| **tãbura** | kui | migi’orebo’o |
| bamboo filled | sago | have not given |
| **tawadibuyebe** | are you complaining? |   |

| **3.*** tãbura | kui | migi’orebo’o |
| bamboo filled | sago | have not given |
| **hirabubuyebe** | are you crying? |   |
| **kare** | kui | migi’orebo’o |
| women’s | sago | have not given |
| **dibuyebe** | are you saying? |   |

| **4.*** yiya | amena | ya | ware |
| we | men | bird | hornbill |
| **dawabo** |   |   |   |
| **dawabo** |   |   |   |
| yiya | amena | ya | weigo |
| we | men | bird | hornbill |
| **dawara’abo** |   |   |   |
| **dawabo** |   |   |   |
5. yiya we
   amena men
   ya bird
   ware hornbill

dawabo
dawabo

yiya we
   amena men
   ya bird
   weigo hornbill

dawara’abo
dawabo

1. So I haven’t given you your mid-day sago
   Is that what you think you’re telling me?

So I haven’t given you your evening sago
   Is that what you’re complaining about?

2. I haven’t given you your evening sago
   Is that why your calling out to me?

   Sago cooked in a new bamboo tube you haven’t received
   Is that what I hear you complaining about?

3. Your new bamboo cooked sago you haven’t eaten yet
   Is this what you’re crying about?

   Your evening sago you haven’t eaten yet
   Is this what you’re saying to me?

4. We are the men of the hornbill
   Dawabo

   We are the men of Ayayewego, the hornbill
   Dawara’abo

5. We are the men of the hornbill
   Dawabo

   We are the men of Ayayewego, the hornbill
   Dawara’abo
Men’s Song 36


This song likens the deceased Hegeso headman Iriharabo to a bird with a broken wing, which crippled, falls to earth.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Men’s Song 36</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **1.** **ibu**
| creek | uri | gakobo¹³ | ya | fifinu |
| | | source | | fifinu |
| auwa | forage | broken |
| **ibu**
| creek | uri | gakobo | ya | aiyabe |
| | | source | bird | hawk |
| auwa | forage | broken |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Men’s Song 36</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **2.** **ibu**
| creek | uri | ga | tegare |
| | | source | ko’oya | tree |
| foraboba’ae | cut down |
| **ibu**
| creek | uri | ga | ira |
| | | source | tree |
| daria | cut down |
| uprooted | uboba’ae | gone |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Men’s Song 36</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **3.** **ibu**
| creek | kumagi | ya | aiyabe |
| | Kumagi | bird | hawk |
| viramaiba’ae | shot-taken |
| **ibu**
| creek | uri | ya | fifinu |
| | | bird | fifinu |
| **vira**
| shot | uboro | gone |

¹³ Gakobo is a contraction of ga korobo: ‘source upstream’. The source of the Uri Creek is ‘upstream’, in Ayamo country. This song, like men’s song 6, is about the former headman Iraharabo of Hegeso, and makes use of the same imagery.
4. *wa’aridobo* palm clan  *kabe* man  *degayo* Degayo

   *kabe* man  *iraharabo* Iraharabo

   *wa’aridobo* palm clan  *kabe* man  *mege* only  *bamo* that

   *kabe* man  *iraharabo* Iraharabo

5. *wa’aridobo* palm clan  *kabe* man  *mege* only  *bamo* that

   *dawabo*  

   *wa’aridobo* palm clan  *kabe* man  *mege* only  *bamo* that

1. At the source of the Uri Creek, the *fifinu* bird
   Broken winged

At the head of the Uri Creek, the hawk
Cripple winged

2. At the source of the Uri Creek, the *ko’oya* tree
   Cut down

At the origin of the Uri water, the large *tegare* tree
The wind has uprooted it

3. At the Kumagi Creek, the hawk
   Long time shot

At the Uri Creek, the *fifinu* bird
Shot and taken

4. The man of the *wa’ari* palm clan, Degayo
   His son, Iraharabo
The lonely man of the *wa’ari* palm clan  
Iraharabo

5. This man only of the Wa’aridobo clan  
*Dawabo*  
This man only of the Wa’aridobo clan  
*Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 37**


Highlands men cover their pearl shells with red ochre. The woman singing of the dead man Terewaro, a Highlander who came to live in a Foi village, remembered seeing his red pearl shells and composed this song.

1.  
   *nomo* | *gi*  | *hare* | *dogo*  
   my    | ochre| red    | bundle 
  
  *fisige* removed
  
   *nomo* | *gi*  | *damani* | *dogo*  
   my    | ochre| red      | bundle 
  
  *fisige* removed

2.  
   *gi* ochre  

  *fisige* removed
  
   *ba’a* | *na’a* | *gi*  | *damani* | *dogo*  
   boy   | your  | ochre| red       | bundle 
  
  *fisige* removed
1. My bundle of red ochre
   Has been removed
   My parcel of red ochre
   Has been taken

2. The red ochre bundle
   Taken
   Boy, your red ochre parcel
   Removed

3. The men who lived near the Wage River
   Dawabo
   The men who live at the end of Mt Dira
   Dawabo

4. We are Terewaro’s men
   Dawabo
   We are Terewaro’s men
   Dawabo
Men’s Song 38


This song commemorates all the headmen who died in Hegeso’s recent past. The places referred to are spots owned by previous Hegeso headmen.

1. *hiba’aweĩ* merabe
   Hiba’aweĩ harbour
   *aodoboba’ae*
bush covered
   *nomo*
   my
   *ibu*
   river
   *faya’a*
   Faya’a
   *geno*
   riverbend
   *kigiboba’ae*
tree covered

2. *nomo*
   my
   *ira*
   tree
   *fiwa*
   fiwa
   *dera*
   that
   *forabi’ae*
   fallen
   *nomo*
   my
   *ira*
   tree
   *furabo*
   furabo
   *dera*
   that
   *foramaibi’ae*
   fallen down

3. *nomo*
   my
   *kosa’a*
   Ficus
   *buru*
   black
   *ga*
   base
   *merabe*
   harbour
   *kigiboba’a*
tree covered
   *nomo*
   my
   *ira*
   tree
   *furubu*
   furubu
   *ga*
   base
   *merabe*
   harbour
   *aodoboba’a*
bush covered
### 1. Hiba’awe Hawai
The bush has hidden it
My Faya’a Creek whirlpool
The trees have covered it over

### 2. My fiwa tree there
Has fallen by itself

### 4.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>nomo</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>faya’a</th>
<th>tage</th>
<th>geno</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>my</td>
<td>river</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>riverbend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kigiboba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tree covered</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>nomo</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>furubu</th>
<th>dera</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>my</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>furubu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foramaboba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fallen down</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 5.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>ibariabe</th>
<th>sabe</th>
<th>u’ubi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Ībariabe</td>
<td>Ridge</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>yageneboro</th>
<th>sabe</th>
<th>u’ubi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Yagenebo</td>
<td>Ridge</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibuhebo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 6.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>hiba’aweį</th>
<th>merabe</th>
<th>iba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Hiba’aweį</td>
<td>harbour</td>
<td>are</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibudawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibudawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yiya</th>
<th>amena</th>
<th>yageneboro</th>
<th>sabe</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Yagenebo</td>
<td>Ridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
My *furabo* tree there
Has fallen down

3. My harbour near the base of the *kosa’a buru* tree
   The forest has reclaimed it
   My harbour near the base of the *furubu* tree
   The bush has obliterated it

4. The still water near the mouth of the Faya’a
   The forest has taken it back
   My *furubu* tree there
   Has fallen down

5. We are the children of Ìbariabe Ridge
   *Dawabo*
   We are the children of Yegenebo Ridge
   *Ibu hebo*

6. We are the men of Hiba’aweî Harbour
   *Ibu Dawabo*
   We are the men of Yagenebo Ridge
   *Dawabo*

---

**Men’s Song 39**


Kora heard his wife’s mother singing this song. She had married the man Waria as an aged widow, and he used to beat her repeatedly, claiming she was no good for anything. The woman refers to the nettles she must rub against her bruised skin and the walking stick she must use because of her sore limbs. (See Weiner 1991:142-44.)

1. *nane*       *yengi*       *bay’a*       *dogo*       *hua*       *iyó’ó*
   I            nettles       bundle       mother       am

   *ba’a*       *na’a*       *dibiyebe*
   boy          you           not saying?
### Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>nane</th>
<th>yengi</th>
<th>fagena</th>
<th>dogo</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>iyo’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>nettles</td>
<td>fagena</td>
<td>bundle</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>am</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**dibiyebe**

not saying?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2. nane</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>waru</th>
<th>tābu</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>iyo’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>waru</td>
<td>stick</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>am</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ba’a**

boy

not complaining?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>nane</th>
<th>ira</th>
<th>mono</th>
<th>tābu</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>iyo’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>mono</td>
<td>stick</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>am</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ba’a**

boy

not muttering?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3. budu</th>
<th>kirari</th>
<th>ma’aboya’ayo’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>black</td>
<td>rope</td>
<td>should take</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ba’a**

boy

not dislike?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kare</th>
<th>kui</th>
<th>ino’oya’ayo’o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>women’s</td>
<td>sago</td>
<td>should cook</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ba’a**

boy

not muttering?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4. abu</th>
<th>biri</th>
<th>mayiye</th>
<th>diburo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mallet</td>
<td>here</td>
<td>haven’t taken</td>
<td>talk</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ba’a**

boy

are you saying?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>abu</th>
<th>wasa</th>
<th>mayiye</th>
<th>dibure</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wasa</td>
<td>haven’t taken</td>
<td>said</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ba’a**

boy

are you saying?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5. yo</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>kabobo</th>
<th>keborame</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>girl</td>
<td>Keborame</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>waria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Waria</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. My parcel of stinging nettles I carry
   Now what do you say to me?
   I carry my little package of *fagena* nettles
   Boy, what do you say about me now?

2. I am the mother of the *waru* wood walking stick
   Boy, are you criticising me now?
   I am the mother of the *mono* wood walking stick
   Are you muttering under your breath about me?

3. So, I am not taking the rope of the black pig
   Is that what you dislike about me?
   Evening sago I am unable to cook
   Is that what you are swearing about under your breath?

4. I haven’t taken my sago mallet
   Come now boy, is that what you are saying?
   I haven’t taken my sago hammer
   Is that what you are saying?

5. His mother, the woman Keborame
   The man Waria
   His mother, the only woman
   The man Waria
6. The Kibudobo man, Tonebo  
   His son, Waria  
   His mother, the woman Keborame  
   Her son, Yamagi

---

**Men’s Song 40**


Men themselves—sadly, a dead man’s own clansmen—are most instrumental in obliterating the signs of that man’s productive life after his death, as this song alludes to. (See Weiner 1991:106–8.)

1. \[\text{ba’a na’a yebibu ibu}\]  
   boy your Yebibu creek  
   \[\text{aginoba’aye}\]  
   let another steal it  
   \[\text{ba’a na’a yefua duma}\]  
   boy your Yefua mountain  
   \[\text{aodoba’aye}\]  
   let bush cover it

2. \[\text{ba’a na’a yebibu ibu}\]  
   boy your Yebibu creek  
   \[\text{aginoba’aye}\]  
   let another steal it  
   \[\text{ba’a na’a yefua duma}\]  
   boy your Yefua mountain  
   \[\text{aodoba’aye}\]  
   let bush cover it

3. \[\text{na’a huamo ibu sumaniyu}\]  
   your mother’s creek Sumaniyu  
   \[\text{ibu aginoboba’ae}\]  
   stolen eaten  
   \[\text{sumaniyu}\]  
   Sumaniyu
### Men’s Songs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>bamo</th>
<th>yahadenabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>that</td>
<td>Yahadenabo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>aodoba’aye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>water</td>
<td>let bush cover it</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 4. ba’a

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>agegenebo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>Agegenebo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>aodoba’aye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>creek</td>
<td>let bush cover it</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>yebibu</th>
<th>ibu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Yebibu</td>
<td>creek</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ira</th>
<th>waba’aye</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tree</td>
<td>let come</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 5. ba’a

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>sonobo</th>
<th>duma</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Sonobo</td>
<td>mountain</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>aodoboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bush covered</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>yefua</th>
<th>duma</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Yefua</td>
<td>mountain</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kigiboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tree covered</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 6. oro

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>oro</th>
<th>yerebi</th>
<th>dobo</th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>hamabo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>yerebi</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Hamabo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>kabusa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>man</td>
<td>Kabusa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>oro</th>
<th>yerebi</th>
<th>dobo</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>mege</th>
<th>bamo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>yerebi</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>only</td>
<td>this</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>dâwano</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Dâwano</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 7. kuidobo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>kuidobo</th>
<th>ka</th>
<th>enegoaimo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sago clan</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>Enegoai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>kabusa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Kabusa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Songs of the Empty Place

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>yo</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>ka</th>
<th>mege</th>
<th>bamo</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>his</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>only</td>
<td>this</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>dāwano</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Dāwano</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Boy, your Yebibu Creek
   Let another man eat it
   Boy, your Yefua Ridge
   Let the bush cover it over

2. Boy, your Yebibu Creek
   Let another man eat it
   Boy, your Yefua Ridge
   Let the bush cover it over

3. Your Sumaniyu Creek
   This creek, let another man steal it
   This boy’s Yahadenabo Creek
   Let the bush cover it over

4. Boy, your Agegenebo Creek
   Let the forest reclaim it
   Boy, your Yebibu Creek
   Let the trees cover it up

5. Boy, your Sonobo Ridge
   Let the bush cover it
   Boy, your Yefua Ridge
   The forest will be allowed to hide it

6. The clan of the yerebi bamboo, the man Hamabo
   His son, Kabosa
   The clan of the yerebi bamboo, this only man
   His son, Dāwano

7. The Kuidobo clan woman Enegoai
   Her son, Kabosa
   His mother, the only woman
   Her son, Dāwane
Men’s Song 41


This song illustrates one of the commonest images used in these songs: a man’s inhabited places become reclaimed by the forest after his death, when he is no longer able to maintain them as sites of human intervention. (See Weiner 2001:39–42.)

1. ba’a                na’a             namikiribibi    iga
   boy                 your             Namikiribibi     path
   iga                  aodiba’ae
   path                tree covered

2. ba’a                bamo             waya’arihabo     iburo’o
   boy                 this             Waya’arihabo      creek
   aodibihaba’aye
   let the bush cover it

3. ba’a                na’a             duma             orege     duma
   boy                 your             mountain         Orege     mountain
   memo                aginoba’aye
   another             let steal it

4. ba’a                na’a             sōa              duma
   boy                 your             Sōa              mountain
   memo                aginoba’aye
   another             let steal it
1. Boy, your Namikiribi path  
That path is covered over  
Boy, your Tigifu path  
That path is hidden by the forest

2. This boy’s Waya’arihabo Creek  
It is obliterated by trees
Men’s Songs

This man’s Domege Creek  
Is covered over by the jungle

3. Boy, your Orege Mountain  
Let another man steal it 
Boy your Sõa Mountain  
Let another man steal it

4. The Kibudobo woman Ya  
Her son Sese  
The Banimahu’u man Irihaimabo  
His son Sisu’umena

5. The clan of the high flying banima bird, Irihaimabo  
His son Sese  
The Kibudobo woman Ya  
Her son Sisu’umena

6. His mother, this woman alone  
Her son Sese  
His mother, this lonely woman  
Ibu Dawabo

Men’s Song 42


This song capitalises on the lexical meaning of the deceased’s hidden name, Tibu, which is the name of a variety of cane. The phrase ‘cane water’ refers to a creek or river alongside which cassowary snares have been set. In common with other Fringe Highlands hunters of this area, the Foi set their traps near known drinking and eating places of animals, and place snares and deadfalls near discovered tracks of animals near the various watercourses and trees in fruit. The elements of haiku are especially noteworthy in the terseness of the phrasing here. ♫ online example 12.

1. ba’a na’a sui ko’ome ibu
    boy your cane ko’ome water
### Songs of the Empty Place

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>weigebe</em></td>
<td><em>has it come?</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>water</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ba’a</em></td>
<td><em>na’a</em></td>
<td><em>sui</em></td>
<td><em>gagi</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>boy</em></td>
<td><em>your</em></td>
<td><em>cane</em></td>
<td><em>gagi</em></td>
<td><em>water</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>weiba’ae</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>water</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>sui</em></td>
<td><em>dabe</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td><em>wa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>cane</em></td>
<td><em>dabe</em></td>
<td><em>water</em></td>
<td><em>come</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>sui</em></td>
<td><em>tību</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>cane</em></td>
<td><em>tību</em></td>
<td><em>water</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>sui</em></td>
<td><em>ko’ome</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>cane</em></td>
<td><em>ko’ome</em></td>
<td><em>water</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>5.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>orodobo</em></td>
<td><em>ka</em></td>
<td><em>wa’ane</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orodobo</td>
<td><em>woman</em></td>
<td>Wa’ane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Men’s Songs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>ayamena</th>
<th>boy</th>
<th>Ayamena</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>banimahu’u</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Yore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kabe</td>
<td>tibu</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>Tibu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 6. karewēyudobo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>ayamena</th>
<th>kabe</th>
<th>mege</th>
<th>ba</th>
<th>ma’ame</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy</td>
<td>man</td>
<td>only</td>
<td>that</td>
<td>thing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oro</td>
<td>tibu</td>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>great</td>
<td>clan</td>
<td>woman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>Tibu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Boy, your ko’ome cane snare creek
   Is the water coming?

   Boy, your gagi cane snare creek
   Water is coming

2. Dabe cane snare water coming
   Water is full

   Gerewa cane snare water coming
   Full

3. Tibu cane water
   Full

   Ko’ome cane creek
   Out of the mouth of the mountain

4. Ko’ome cane creek
   Full, we say

   Cane coming creek
   Full, we say

5. Orodobo woman Wa’ane
   The boy Ayamena
Songs of the Empty Place

Banimahu’u boy Yore
The man Tību

6. The Karewēyudobo clan man only
The boy Ayamena
The Great Bamboo clan woman Wa’ane
The boy Tību

Men’s Song 43

Singers: Abeabo and Gobero. Recorded 2 January 1985 at Hegeso village.

Places in the deep bush, where hunting and fishing activities characteristically take place, are the most common places associated with a man after death, as the imagery in this song depicts.

1. ya bird
   koa bird of paradise
   duma mountain

   aodibihaboba’a
   bush covered

   yefua
   Yefua mountain

   ira
   tree
   waboba’a
   come

2. ba’a boy
   na’a your
   kana stone
   ibu creek
   dera that

   aodoboba’ae
   bush covered

   ba’a boy
   na’a your
   suanobo fish dammed
   ibu creek

   kigiboba’ae
   tree covered

3. yo his
   hua mother
   ka woman
   fofo Fofo
1. Bird-of-Paradise mountain
   Bush covered
   Yefua Mountain
   Trees come

2. Boy your stony creek
   Bush covered
   Boy your fish dammed creek
   Strongly covered

3. His mother, Fofo
   The boy Kawaru
   The Momahu’u clan woman Fofo
   The boy Baya

4. His mother, Fofo
   The boy Kawaru
   The Momahu’u clan woman Fofo
   The boy Baya

As I described in *The Empty Place*, during a man’s life, he leaves imprints or traces on the land, made for example by setting animal traps or constructing fish dams. When a man dies, the bush begins to cover over these traces and erase them, out of which the Foi construe an image of the most common results of a man’s death.

1. \( \text{ba’a} \quad \text{na’a} \quad \text{masiba} \quad \text{duma} \)
   \( \text{boy, your Masiba mountain} \)
   \( \text{aodoba’aye} \)
   \( \text{let the bush cover it} \)

   \( \text{ba’a} \quad \text{na’a} \quad \text{dagina} \quad \text{ibu} \)
   \( \text{boy, your Dagina creek} \)
   \( \text{kigiba’aye} \)
   \( \text{let the strong trees claim it} \)

2. \( \text{ba’a} \quad \text{na’a} \quad \text{duma} \quad \text{bugi} \quad \text{duma} \)
   \( \text{boy, your mountain Bugi mountain} \)
   \( \text{aginoba’aye} \)
   \( \text{let another man steal it} \)

   \( \text{ba’a} \quad \text{na’a} \quad \text{masiba} \quad \text{duma} \)
   \( \text{boy, your Masiba mountain} \)
   \( \text{aginoba’aye} \)
   \( \text{let another man steal it} \)

3. \( \text{ba’a} \quad \text{bamo} \quad \text{dagina} \quad \text{ibu} \)
   \( \text{this boy’s Dagina creek} \)
   \( \text{aginoba’aye} \)
   \( \text{let another man eat it} \)

   \( \text{ba’a} \quad \text{bamo} \quad \text{kubarohimu} \quad \text{ibu} \)
   \( \text{this boy’s Kubarihimu creek} \)
   \( \text{aodoba’aye} \)
   \( \text{let the bush cover it} \)
4. ba’a bamo asiba\textsuperscript{14} honamo ira
   this boy’s sago honamo sago

   aodoba’aye
   let the bush cover it

   ba’a bamo asiba yora ira
   this boy’s sago yora sago

   irawaba’ame
   let the trees come and cover it

5. wa’aridobo
   wa’ari palm clan
   ka
   woman, hasebameno
   Hasebame

   kabe
   her son, Fumena

   fumena\textsuperscript{15}
   Fumena

   ira
   the

   namanidobo
   namani tree clan man, yarogeno
   Yaroge

   kabe
   his son, Sega

   sega
   Sega

6. ira
   the

   namanidobo
   namani tree clan

   yarogemo
   Yaroge

   kabe
   his son, Sega

   sega
   Sega

   yo
   his

   hua
   mother, ka
   woman

   hasebame
   Hasebame

   fumene
   the man

   Fumene

1. Boy, your Masiba Mountain
   Let the bush cover it

   Boy, your Dagina Creek
   Let the strong trees claim it

\textsuperscript{14} Asiba or asipa is the Fasu term for ‘sago’ (May and Loeweke 1981:19).
\textsuperscript{15} Sega’s ‘hidden’ name.
2. Boy, your Bugi Mountain  
   Let another man steal it  
   Boy, your Masiba Mountain  
   Let another man steal it

3. This boy’s Dagina Creek  
   Let another man eat it  
   This boy’s Kubarihimu Creek  
   Let the bush cover it

4. This boy’s *honamo* sago  
   Let the bush cover it  
   This boy’s *yora* sago  
   Let the trees come and cover it

5. The *wa’ari* palm clan woman, Hasebame  
   Her son, Fumena  
   The *namani* tree clan man, Yaroge  
   His son, Sega

6. The *namani* tree clan Yaroge  
   His son, Sega  
   His mother, the woman Hasebame  
   The man Fumene
**Women’s Songs (Sorohabora)**

### Women’s Song 1

**Singers:** Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu. Recorded 4 November 1984 at Hegeso village.

These songs were performed shortly before the Hegeso men’s pig-kill. The first one refers to the dancing that is anticipated after the distribution of the pork. Note that the male singers are likened to birds, a metaphor that is widespread in the ceremonial life throughout the Mt Bosavi–Lake Kutubu area of the Southern Highlands of Papua New Guinea. ♫ online example 13.

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td><strong>wabo</strong></td>
<td>medo’ane</td>
<td>dobo’owua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>to sing</td>
<td>spoken of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>togebe</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><strong>bi’a</strong></td>
<td>medo’ane</td>
<td>dobo’owua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>to sing</td>
<td>spoken of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>togebe</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><strong>ya</strong></td>
<td>koa</td>
<td>ūbo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>Raggianna</td>
<td>headdress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>togebe</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td><strong>fore</strong></td>
<td>me</td>
<td>ya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hornbill</td>
<td>sings</td>
<td>bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>togebe</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td><strong>hubage</strong></td>
<td>ū</td>
<td>ho’ane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feathers</td>
<td>head</td>
<td>to insert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>togebe</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>furubu</td>
<td>gugu’aneg</td>
<td>dobo’owua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>furubu</td>
<td>to flower</td>
<td>spoken of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>togebe</td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>bi’a</td>
<td>medo’ane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>bi’a</td>
<td>dobo’owua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>togebe</td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>sore</td>
<td>medo’ane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>sore</td>
<td>dobo’owua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>togebe</td>
<td>is this it?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>amena</td>
<td>yagenebo</td>
<td>u’ubi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td>Yagenebo</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawa-o</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>kaibutage</td>
<td>u’ubi</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kaibutage</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawa-o</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>baiga</td>
<td>sabe</td>
<td>u’ubi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Baiga</td>
<td>Ridge</td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dawa-o</td>
<td>dawabo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. The *wabo* bird that we have been speaking of for so long
   Is this it?

2. The *bi’a* bird we have been speaking of
   Is this bird singing now?

3. The bird-of-paradise feathers that hang down
   Is it these here?
4. The hornbill and sore bird
   Is it they who are singing now?

5. The Chimbu men’s black head feathers
   Are these hanging from men’s heads?

6. They have been saying that the furubu tree will carry many flowers
   Is it now going to happen?

7. The bi’a bird we have been speaking of
   Is this bird singing now?

8. The sore bird that has been singing
   Is it this one singing now?

9. The children of Yagenebo
   Dawa

10. The children of the mouth of the Kaibu River
    Dawa

11. The children of Baiga Ridge
    Dawa

Women’s Song 2

Singers: Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu. Recorded
4 November 1984 at Hegeso village.

Kunuhuaka’s eldest son, Bebe, joined the Papua New Guinea Defence Force and eventually was stationed in Manus Island. This song, one of many that Kunuhuaka composed for her son, describes his departure. Traditionally, enemies were referred to as ‘wasps’ and as hawks and other birds of prey. (Figure 6 in this volume is a music transcription of lines 8–11.) online example 14.
<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>tingi</td>
<td>so’aremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wasp</td>
<td>so’a</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>mo’aye</td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>aiyaberemo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>hawk</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>sinae</td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>tingi</td>
<td>ka’oremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wasp</td>
<td>ka’o</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>tinae</td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>ibibiremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>ibibi</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>mo’aye</td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>ya</td>
<td>āgegaremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bird</td>
<td>hawk</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>mo’aye</td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>tingi</td>
<td>burusumaremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wasp</td>
<td>burusama</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>sinae</td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>bi’a</td>
<td>foreremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rifle</td>
<td>large</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>tinae</td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>bi’a</td>
<td>ka’aroremo</td>
<td>ari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>black palm</td>
<td>bow and arrow</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bi</td>
<td>mo’aye</td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
10. *amen*  
men  
*yiya*  
we  
*kui*  
sago  
*kenege*  
mid-rib  

dawa-o  
dawabo

11. *amen*  
men  
*oro*  
bamboo  
*yerebi*  
yerebi  
*ibuhe’o*  
dawabo  

dawa-o  
dawabo

---

1. Into the house of the *burusama* wasps you have gone  
Abandoning this place

2. Into the house of the wasps larvae you have gone  
Leaving here

3. Into the hawk’s house you have entered  
Departing

4. Into the *ka’o* wasps house you have gone  
Abandoning this place

5. Into the house of the *ibibi* hawk you have entered  
Left here

6. Into the house of the *ãgega* hawk  
You have abandoned this place

7. Into the house of the *burusama* wasps you have gone  
Abandoning this place

8. Into the house of the big rifle  
You have left here

9. Into the house of the metal bow and arrow  
You have gone, leaving this place

10. We are the men of the Sago Bark clan  
*Dawa*

11. We are the men of the *yerebi* bamboo clan  
*Ibu he’o dawa*
Women’s Song 3

Singers: Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu. Recorded 4 November 1984 at Hegeso village.

This song describes the aeroplane that took Kunuhuaka’s son Bebe away from Hegeso and to his posting with the Papua New Guinea Defence Force. The Foi term *bare*, which means ‘canoe’, became used for any motorised vehicle they came to know, most commonly the aeroplane, and in this song, Kunuhuaka comments on the relationship between canoe and aeroplane. ♫ online example 15.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>bare</th>
<th>yuramaboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>canoe</td>
<td>pull + take</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>mo’aye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>bare</th>
<th>arurudiba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>canoe</td>
<td>crooked</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>tinae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>duma</th>
<th>hunabu</th>
<th>orori</th>
<th>huboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>Hunabu</td>
<td>peak</td>
<td>pierced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>tinae</td>
<td></td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>duma</th>
<th>dagerabo</th>
<th>orori</th>
<th>huboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>Dagerabo</td>
<td>peak</td>
<td>pierced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>mo’aye</td>
<td></td>
<td>left</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>suki</th>
<th>fufaboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>river</td>
<td>Suki</td>
<td>fly away</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>sinae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>duma</th>
<th>a’o</th>
<th>hua</th>
<th>uboba’ae</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>cloud</td>
<td>pierced</td>
<td>has gone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bi</td>
<td></td>
<td>sinae</td>
<td></td>
<td>abandoned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>here</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. The aeroplane pulled him inside
   He has left this place

2. The aeroplane, as crooked as a canoe
   It left this place

3. It crossed the top of Mt Hunabu
   Leaving this place

4. Over the crest of Mt Dagerabo
   It abandoned this place

5. It flew away to the land of the Wage River
   Abandoning this place
6. Through the cloud covered mountains it went
   Leaving here

7. Over the top of the dark blue mountain
   It left this place behind

8. The aeroplane, as crooked as a canoe
   It left this place

9. It pulled him inside and left
   Abandoning this place

10. The woman of the Sago Bark clan
    Her son, Terewaro

11. The *yerebi* bamboo clan boy
    *Dawabo*

---

**Women’s Song 4**

Singers: Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu. Recorded
4 November 1984 at Hegeso village.

This song appeared in *The Empty Place* (Weiner 1991:144–46). It describes the indignation a woman feels when confronted with her husband’s suspicions that she is trying to seduce another man. ♫ online example 16.

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td><em>ĩ</em></td>
<td><em>huni</em></td>
<td><em>mabo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>beckons</td>
<td>steals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>na</em></td>
<td><em>wae</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><em>ya</em></td>
<td><em>huni</em></td>
<td><em>mabo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hand</td>
<td>beckons</td>
<td>steals</td>
<td>girl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>na</em></td>
<td><em>wae</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3. The kind of girl who looks around furtively
   I’m not that type

2. The kind of girl who beckons towards men with her hand
   That’s not me

3. The kind of girl that wanders around searching for men
   I’m not that kind

4. The kind of girl who throws twigs at men’s feet
   That’s not me

5. The men of the yerebi bamboo clan
   Dawa

6. The men of the ma’aru tree clan
   Dawa
Women’s Song 5

Singers: Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu. Recorded 4 November 1984 at Hegeso village.

A woman complains about her maltreatment by her husband: ‘You beat me because I don’t do all these tasks, but you have never told me to do them,’ she sings. ♫ online example 17.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Transliteration</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>u’ubi</td>
<td><em>kama</em></td>
<td>female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>child</td>
<td><em>ere</em></td>
<td>mind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nena</em></td>
<td><em>dibure</em></td>
<td>said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>no reason</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>doma’ae</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>wāsia</td>
<td><em>neri</em></td>
<td>plant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pitpit</td>
<td><em>hirima</em></td>
<td>talk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nena</em></td>
<td><em>diburo</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nothing</td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
<td>say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>wāsia</td>
<td><em>kamua</em></td>
<td>plant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pitpit</td>
<td><em>hirima</em></td>
<td>talk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nena</em></td>
<td><em>diburo</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nothing</td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
<td>say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>nami</td>
<td><em>buru</em></td>
<td>rope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pig</td>
<td><em>ma</em></td>
<td>take</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nena</em></td>
<td><em>dibure</em></td>
<td>said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nothing</td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
<td>say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>busu</td>
<td><em>u’ubi</em></td>
<td>mind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kin</td>
<td><em>ere</em></td>
<td>said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nena</em></td>
<td><em>dibure</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>no reason</td>
<td><em>do’abobi</em></td>
<td>should say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td><em>ira</em></td>
<td><em>do’a</em></td>
<td>base</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tree</td>
<td><em>ke</em></td>
<td>burn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>nena</em></td>
<td><em>di’ame</em></td>
<td>said perhaps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>no reason</td>
<td><em>dee</em></td>
<td>say</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7. kui hu tirarude ma diburo
   sago pound pith shredded take talk
   nena dee say

8. kare kui ini diburo
   women’s sago cook talk
   nena dee say

9. amena oro yerebi
   men bamboo yerebi
   dawa-o yerebi
dawabo

10. amena ira ma’aru
    men tree ma’aru
    dawa-o ma’aru
dawabo

1. Look after our little girl, you say
   You tell me nothing

2. You want me to plant neri pitpit
   But you have said nothing to me

3. You want me to plant kamua pitpit
   But not a word have you said to me

4. Take the black pig rope, you say
   But did you say anything to me

5. Look after your maternal clan’s children
   But shouldn’t you tell me first

6. Burn down the do’a trees and make a garden
   But you have told me nothing

7. Prepare sago for washing
   I heard you say nothing
8. Cook mid-day sago, you want
   But I have heard nothing

9. The men of the yerebi bamboo clan
   Dawa

10. The men of the ma’aru tree clan
    Dawa

Women’s Song 6


I discussed this song in The Empty Place (Weiner 1991:25). The subject is the hand of a man who planted vegetable crops in his garden, which has been stilled by death.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>song</th>
<th>sa’ara</th>
<th>hirimaboya</th>
<th>ya derege</th>
<th>motionless</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>sona</td>
<td>sa’ara</td>
<td>hirimaboya</td>
<td>ya derege</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>sa’ara</td>
<td></td>
<td>derege</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>kima</th>
<th>kamua</th>
<th>hirimaboya</th>
<th>ya kenage</th>
<th>stiff</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>pitpit</td>
<td>kamua</td>
<td>hirimaboya</td>
<td>ya kenage</td>
<td>stiff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>kamua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>wásia</th>
<th>wayane</th>
<th>hirimaboya</th>
<th>ya derege</th>
<th>stone-like</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>pitpit</td>
<td>wayane</td>
<td>hirimaboya</td>
<td>ya derege</td>
<td>stone-like</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>wayane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>wásia</th>
<th>diame</th>
<th>hirimaboya</th>
<th>ya kenage</th>
<th>stiff</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>pitpit</td>
<td>diame</td>
<td>hirimaboya</td>
<td>ya kenage</td>
<td>stiff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>diame</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
5. **ira**
   - Tree
   - Clan *namani*
   - Thing *yaroge*

   **dawabo**

6. **wa’ari**
   - Palm
   - Clan *dobo*
   - Thing *hasobe*

   **dawabo**

7. **ira**
   - Tree
   - Clan *namani*
   - Thing *ma’ame*

   **dawabo**

8. **wa’ari**
   - Palm
   - Clan *dobo*
   - Woman *ka*
   - Only *mege*
   - That *ba*
   - Thing *ma’ame*

   **ba’a**
   - Boy *sega*
   - Sega

---

1. He who planted the *sa’ara sona*
   - His hand is cold

2. He who planted the *kamua pitpit*
   - His hand is stiff and lifeless

3. He who planted the *wayane pitpit*
   - His hand is dead

4. He who planted the *diame pitpit*
   - His hand is still and without life

5. He of the clan of the *namani* tree, Yaroge
   - *Dawa*

6. She of the clan of the *wa’ari* tree, Hasobe
   - *Dawa*
7. The man of the *namani* tree clan  
Yaroge

8. The child of the *wa’ari* tree woman only  
The boy Sega

## Women’s Song 7


In this song, the women make an equation between the covering over of a man’s traces on his land and its reappropriation by another man, which among the Foi is usually a man from the same clan. This process of internal succession to a deceased man’s habitual territory is a normative and collectively sanctioned process; nevertheless, in the context of this mourning song, in light of the feelings of loss caused by a death, it may be construed as theft of land by the deceased’s relatives. ♫ online example 18.

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td><em>ba’aa</em></td>
<td><em>na’aa</em></td>
<td><em>kone</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>white</td>
<td>creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>memo</em></td>
<td><em>ga’ae</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>another</td>
<td>possesses</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><em>ba’aa</em></td>
<td><em>na’aa</em></td>
<td><em>da’arefai</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Da’arefai</td>
<td>creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>memo</em></td>
<td><em>ga’ae</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>another</td>
<td>possesses</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><em>ba’aa</em></td>
<td><em>na’aa</em></td>
<td><em>suanobo</em></td>
<td><em>ibu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>fish dammed</td>
<td>creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>aodoba’aye</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>let bush cover it</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**nafa**  
**kobo**  
**ibu**  
*boy your taken creek*

*ba’a na’a nafa kobo ibu*

*kigiba’ae*

*bush covered*

5. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**ibu**  
*boy your creek Waya’arehabu*

*ba’a na’a ibu waya’arehabu*

*ibu aodoba’aye*

*creek let bush cover it*

6. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**dabahabo**  
**ibu**  
*boy your Dabahabo creek*

*ba’a na’a dabahabo ibu*

*memo ga’ae*

*another possesses*

7. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**baruagahabo**  
**ibu**  
*boy your Baruagahabo creek*

*ba’a na’a baruagahabo ibu*

*aodoba’aye*

*let bush cover it*

8. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**orege**  
**duma**  
*boy your Orege mountain*

*ba’a na’a orege dumaga*

*memo ga’ae*

*another possesses*

9. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**domege**  
**ibu**  
*boy your Domege creek*

*ba’a na’a domege ibu*

*aodoba’aye*

*let bush cover it*

10. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**igiri**  
**ga**  
**ibu**  
*boy your Igiri source creek*

*ba’a na’a igiri ga ibu*

*memo ga’ae*

*another possesses*

11. **ba’a**  
**na’a**  
**munusuhabo**  
**ibu**  
*boy your Munusuhabo creek*

*ba’a na’a munusuhabo ibu*

*kigiba’aye*

*let strong bush*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>faya’a</th>
<th>tonore</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Faya’a</td>
<td>island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>memo</td>
<td>ga’ae</td>
<td>another</td>
<td>possesses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>so’a</td>
<td>duma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>So’a</td>
<td>mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aginoboba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td>let another steal it</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>yegi</td>
<td>kobo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>fish</td>
<td>taken</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kigiba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td>bush covered</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>ira</td>
<td>sabe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>sabe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gamage</td>
<td>aginoboba’ae</td>
<td>let another steal it</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>gibi</td>
<td>moge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>bush fowl</td>
<td>eggs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aodoboba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td>bush covered</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>buduru</td>
<td>hūga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>buduru</td>
<td>larvae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>viraba’aye</td>
<td></td>
<td>let them fly away</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>orohuĩ</td>
<td>ibu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Orohuĩ</td>
<td>creek</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aodoboba’ae</td>
<td></td>
<td>bush covered</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ba’a</td>
<td>na’a</td>
<td>ira</td>
<td>waria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>tree</td>
<td>waria</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodoboba’ae*

*ba’naa ira waria bu’uni*

*bush covered*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>oro</th>
<th>masiba</th>
<th>ira</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>masiba</td>
<td>tree</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*ira waboba’ae*

*let them come*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>metega</th>
<th>kui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>hidden</td>
<td>sago</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aginoba’aye*

*let another steal it*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>oro</th>
<th>taru</th>
<th>ira</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>great</td>
<td>tree</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*aodoboba’ae*

*bush covered*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>dabi</th>
<th>bu’uni</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>cave</td>
<td>trap</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*kigiboba’ae*

*tree covered*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>ibu</th>
<th>suanibibi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>creek</td>
<td>dammed-eaten</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*kigiboba’ae*

*tree covered*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>ba’a</th>
<th>na’a</th>
<th>aiyeb’ao</th>
<th>ibu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>your</td>
<td>Aiyeb’ao</td>
<td>creek</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*ira waba’a’ane*

*let them come*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>amen</th>
<th>oro</th>
<th>yerebi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td>bamboo</td>
<td>yerebi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*ba’a terewaro*

*boy Terewaro*
27. *kane* vine  
*baniyu* baniyu  
*ka* woman  
*mege* only  
*ba* that  
*ma’ame* thing  

*na’abo* to you  
*dibige* stated

28. *kui* sago  
*kenge* mid-rib  
*dobo* clan  
*ka* woman  
*ba* that  
*ma’ame* thing  

*ba’a* boy  
*bebe* Bebe

29. *ira* tree  
*yaro* ma’aru  
*dobo* clan  
*ka* woman  
*mege* ba  
*ma’ame* thing  

*na’abo* to you  
*dibige* stated

---

1. Boy, your swift white water  
Is another man’s now

2. Boy, your Da’arefai Creek  
Belongs to another

3. Boy, your fish dammed creek  
Another has taken it

4. Boy, your creek of the *nafa* fish  
Has been covered with bush

5. Boy, your Waya’arehabu Creek  
The bush has hidden that creek

6. Boy, your Dabahabo Creek  
It is another’s now

7. Boy, your Baruagahabo Creek  
Covered with jungle

8. Boy, your Mt Orege  
It is another’s

9. Boy, your Domege Creek  
Bush reclaimed
10. Boy, your Igiri Creek
   It is someone else’s now

11. Boy, your Munusuhabo Creek
    Let the jungle claim it

12. Boy, your Hegeso longhouse
    It is another’s

13. Boy, your Mt So’a
    Stolen

14. Boy, your fish creeks
    Bush covered

15. Boy, your \textit{sabe} tree grubs
    Another man will eat them

16. Boy, your bush fowl eggs
    Hidden by the bush

17. Boy, your \textit{buduru} tree grubs
    Turned into butterflies

18. Orohuï Creek
    Bush covered

19. Your \textit{waria} fruit traps
    Jungle hidden

20. Your \textit{masiba} bamboo
    Tree hidden

21. Your secret sago palms
    Now another will eat them

22. Your \textit{taru} bamboo
    Later will be eaten

23. Your cave deadfalls
    Bush covered

24. Your fish dam creeks
    Jungle taken
25. Your Aiyebao Creek  
   Let the trees come

26. The man of the *yerebi* bamboo clan  
   Boy Terewaro

27. The woman of the *baniyu* fruit  
   It is I who speak to you

28. The woman of the Sago Bark clan  
   The Boy Bebe

29. The *ma’aru* tree clan woman  
   I your mother am speaking to you
Photographs

Photographs have been chosen to represent some of the images evoked in the song texts, to portray some of the singers who sang the songs transcribed here, and to show some features of the performance context. All photographs are by James Weiner, unless noted otherwise.

Photo 1: Dafimi (Barutage) and her mother making sago, Hegeso village, c. 1980.
Photo 2: Kunuhuaka, her son Bebe, and James Weiner, at Hegeso, 1980.

Photo 3: Hegeso longhouse, near junction of Faya’a Creek and Mubi River, c. 1980.
Photo 4: Launching a new canoe in Faya’a Creek, Hegeso village, c. 1980.

Photo 5: View of Mubi River from low-flying aeroplane, c. 1980.
Photo 6: One of many small waterfalls along the creeks in the vicinity of Hegeso village.

Photo 7: Bush house near Hegeso village, c. 1980.
Photo 8: Rock ledge near Segemi Creek, place of the storage of bones of deceased Hegeso men, c. 1980.

Photo 9: Viya and his son Sese, eating sago grubs near Hegeso longhouse, c. 1980.
Photo 10: Large marsupial being butchered on a hunting trip to Ayamo, Hegeso village hunting area, c. 1980.

Photo 11: Kora of Hegeso searching for bush-fowl eggs, c. 1980.

Photo 14: Hegeso longhouse, c. 1980.

Photo 15: Decorated Foi men at Hegeso Dawa (pig-kill), c. 1980.
Photo 16: Contingent of decorated Fasu men, arriving at Hegeso Dawa, c. 1980.


Photo 20: Men playing *gasore* rattles during the 3rd Kundu and Digaso Festival, Daga village, 20 September 2013. Photo by Don Niles.

Photo 21: A variety of *gasore* rattles played during the 3rd Kundu and Digaso Festival, Daga village, 20 September 2013. The instrument at left centre has a handle. Photo by Don Niles.
References


———. 2015. Email to Don Niles (28 January).


Songs of the Empty Place


References


References


References


Vormann, Franz. 1911. ‘Tänze und Tanzfestlichkeiten der Monumbo-Papua (Deutsch-Neuguinea).’ *Anthropos* 6: 411–27.


References


Index of Performers

The names of the performers of the songs included in this volume are listed below.

Abeabo  men’s songs 1–5, 27, 33, 37–39, 43; ♫ online examples 8–9
Abuyu   men’s songs 26, 35
Agiri   men’s songs 19, 21–22; ♫ online examples 10–12
Ama’a   women’s songs 6–7; ♫ online example 18
Ayadobo men’s song 34
Bogo    men’s songs 13–15; ♫ online example 10
Damu   men’s song 34
Dunubu  men’s song 26
Fahaisabo  men’s songs 16–18, 20, 42; ♫ online examples 10–12
Garibri men’s songs 9–10; ♫ online examples 8–9
Gebo    women’s sago songs 3, 5; ♫ online examples 3, 5
Gesa    men’s songs 11–12; ♫ online example 10
Gobero  men’s song 43
Gofe    men’s song 25
Habeyu  men’s song 23
Hasuabo men’s songs 28–29
Hira    men’s song 23
Hobe    men’s song 25
Komoo’ men’s songs 30–32
Kora    men’s songs 9–10, 27, 39–41, 44; ♫ online examples 8–9
Kunuhuaka women’s sago songs 2, 4, 6–7; women’s songs 1–5; ♫ online examples 2, 4, 6–7, 13–17
Kuri    men’s songs 28–29
Kusabuyu men’s song 36
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Song</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Online Examples</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maniname</td>
<td>men’s song</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mare</td>
<td>men’s song</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memene</td>
<td>men’s songs 1–5, 38; 🎶 online examples 8–9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midibaru</td>
<td>men’s songs 6–8; 🎶 online examples 8–9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mu’ubiaka</td>
<td>women’s sago song 1; 🎶 online example 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muya</td>
<td>men’s songs 19, 21–22; 🎶 online examples 10–12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabu</td>
<td>men’s songs 13–15; 🎶 online example 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oromene</td>
<td>men’s songs 16–18, 20, 42; 🎶 online examples 10–12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sariaba</td>
<td>men’s songs 11–12; 🎶 online example 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sega</td>
<td>men’s songs 33, 37, 40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siyame</td>
<td>women’s sago songs 6–7; 🎶 online examples 6–7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tari</td>
<td>men’s song</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viya</td>
<td>men’s songs 30–32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wa’abiyu</td>
<td>women’s songs 1–5; 🎶 online examples 13–17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wa’o</td>
<td>men’s songs 6–8; 🎶 online examples 8–9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webirabo</td>
<td>men’s songs 36, 41, 44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yiakahua</td>
<td>women’s songs 6–7; 🎶 online example 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
List of Online Examples

Although the main focus of this publication has been on the texts of Foi songs, the poetry is only part of the total performance. To better convey some other aspects, photographs and verbal descriptions are also included; the sound of these songs is illustrated by the online examples (http://press.anu.edu.au/titles/monographs-in-anthropology/songs-of-the-empty-place/).

Note that in compiling this collection, occasional discrepancies may be found between the performances and the transcribed texts. There may appear to be different, missing, or too many words; lines may be absent; words may seem to be mispronounced, etc. Such variations may result from differences in sung and elicited language, varying interpretations of what is sung by different assistants, lines or words being inadvertently skipped, unnoticed errors, or a variety of other reasons. The beginning words of some songs are also clipped—a familiar problem to anyone who has tried to record music in context. It is likely that the missing words were supplied during transcription by someone at the performance and who was familiar with the performer’s textual style and use of language, perhaps even the singer involved. Ideally we would like to have corrected such discrepancies, but any such attempts would have further delayed the already long-overdue publication of these materials. It was felt best to make the material available in its present form, where it can inspire and guide future research efforts.

The original recordings of the songs in this volume were all made between 1980 and 1988 by James F. Weiner on a Sony Walkman Professional audio-cassette recorder. These 79 audio cassettes plus his field notebooks have been deposited in The Australian National University Archives (series 432: http://archivescollection.anu.edu.au/index.php/james-f-weiners-cassettes). Specifically for this project, the audio recordings were digitised by the Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures (PARADISEC) (http://catalog.paradisec.org.au/repository/JW1). For permission to access these digitised recordings, please contact James Weiner. For each online example below, reference is given to the original PARADISEC digitisation, noting in minutes and seconds where example begins in that recording.

The examples listed below have been selected in order to provide audio examples of the songs considered in this book.
Women’s Sago Songs (Obedobora)

Online example 1 (JW1-053-A.mp3, from 20:15)
Sago Song 1, performed by Mu’ubiaka

Online example 2 (JW1-053-B.mp3, from 06:09)
Sago Song 2, performed by Kunuhuaka

Online example 3 (JW1-053-A.mp3, from 16:02)
Sago Song 3, performed by Gebo

Online example 4 (JW1-053-B.mp3, from 10:35)
Sago Song 4, performed by Kunuhuaka

Online example 5 (JW1-053-A.mp3, from 18:02)
Sago Song 5, performed by Gebo

Online example 6 (JW1-072-B.mp3, from 09:36)
Sago Song 6, performed by Kunuhuaka (with Siyame)

Online example 7 (JW1-072-B.mp3, from 14:16)
Sago Song 7, performed by Kunuhuaka (with Siyame)

Men’s Songs (Sorohabora)

Online example 8 Sorohabora A (JW1-067-A.mp3, from 20:39)
Men’s Song 2, performed by Memene and Abeabo
Men’s Song 7, performed by Wa’o and Midibaru
Men’s Song 9, performed by Kora and Garibi

Online example 9 Sorohabora B (JW1-067-A.mp3, from 26:00)
Men’s Song 3, performed by Memene and Abeabo
Men’s Song 8, performed by Wa’o and Midibaru
Men’s Song 10, performed by Kora and Garibi

Online example 10 Sorohabora C (JW1-067-A.mp3, from 31:32)
Men’s Song 11, performed by Gesa and Sariaba
Men’s Song 13, performed by Nabu and Bogo
Men’s Song 17, performed by Oromene and Fahaisabo
Men’s Song 19, performed by Muya and Agiri

Online example 11 Sorohabora D (first line slightly cut)
(JW1-068-A.mp3, from 05:42)
Men’s Song 20, performed by Oromene and Fahaisabo
Men’s Song 21, performed by Muya and Agiri

Online example 12 Sorohabora E (JW1-068-A.mp3, from 17:00)
Men’s Song 42, performed by Fahaisabo and Oromene
Men’s Song 22, performed by Muya and Agiri
Women’s Songs (*Sorohabora*)

Online example 13 (JW1-073-A.mp3, from 05:37)
  Women’s Song 1, performed by Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu

Online example 14 (JW1-073-A.mp3, from 09:07)
  Women’s Song 2, performed by Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu

Online example 15 (JW1-073-A.mp3, from 14:02)
  Women’s Song 3, performed by Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu

Online example 16 (JW1-073-A.mp3, from 19:35)
  Women’s Song 4, performed by Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu

Online example 17 (JW1-073-A.mp3, from 22:29)
  Women’s Song 5, performed by Kunuhuaka and Wa’abiyu

Online example 18 (JW1-073-A.mp3, from 32:50)
  Women’s Song 7, performed by Yiakahua and Ama’a